

# Grammatical theory

From transformational grammar to  
constraint-based approaches

Stefan Müller

Textbooks in Language Sciences 1



## Textbooks in Language Sciences

Editors: Stefan Müller, Martin Haspelmath

Editorial Board: Claude Hagège, Marianne Mithun, Anatol Stefanowitsch, Foong Ha Yap

In this series:

1. Müller, Stefan. Grammatical theory: From transformational grammar to constraint-based approaches.
2. Schäfer, Roland. Einführung in die grammatische Beschreibung des Deutschen.

# Grammatical theory

From transformational grammar to  
constraint-based approaches

Stefan Müller

Stefan Müller. 2016. *Grammatical theory: From transformational grammar to constraint-based approaches* (Textbooks in Language Sciences 1). Berlin: Language Science Press.

This title can be downloaded at:

<http://langsci-press.org/catalog/book/25>

© 2016, Stefan Müller

Published under the Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 Licence (CC BY 4.0):

<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>

ISBN: Digital, complete work: 978-3-944675-21-3 ;  
Hardcover: vol1: 978-3-946234-29-6; vol. 2 978-3-946234-40-1  
Softcover: vol1: 978-3-946234-30-2; vol. 2 978-3-946234-41-8  
Softcover US: vol1: 978-1-530465-62-0; vol. 2 978-1-523743-82-7

ISSN: 2364-6209

Cover and concept of design: Ulrike Harbort

Translators: Andrew Murphy, Stefan Müller

Typesetting: Stefan Müller

Proofreading: Viola Auermann, Armin Buch, Andreea Calude, Rong Chen, Matthew Czuba, Leonel de Alencar, Christian Döhler, Joseph T. Farquharson, Andreas Hölzl, Gianina Iordăchioaia, Paul Kay, Anne Kilgus, Sandra Kübler, Timm Lichte, Antonio Machicao y Priemer, Michelle Natolo, Stephanie Natolo, Sebastian Nordhoff, Parviz Parsafar, Conor Pyle, Daniela Schröder, Eva Schultze-Berndt, Alec Shaw, Benedikt Singpiel, Anelia Stefanova, Neal Whitman, Viola Wiegand

Open reviewing: Armin Buch, Leonel de Alencar, Andreas Hölzl, Gianina Iordăchioaia, Paul Kay, Dick Hudson, Paul Kay, Timm Lichte, Antonio Machicao y Priemer, Andrew McIntyre, Arne Nymos, Sebastian Nordhoff, Neal Whitman

Fonts: Linux Libertine, Arimo, DejaVu Sans Mono

Typesetting software:  $\text{\LaTeX}$

Language Science Press

Habelschwerdter Allee 45

14195 Berlin, Germany

[langsci-press.org](http://langsci-press.org)

Storage and cataloguing done by FU Berlin

Freie Universität



Berlin

Language Science Press has no responsibility for the persistence or accuracy of URLs for external or third-party Internet websites referred to in this publication, and does not guarantee that any content on such websites is, or will remain, accurate or appropriate.

For Max



# 目 录

前言	xv
II 研究背景与语法理论	1
1 导言与术语	3
1.1 为什么要研究句法?	3
1.2 为什么要形式化?	5
1.3 构成成分	6
1.3.1 组成成分测试	7
1.3.2 关于成分测试法的一些看法	10
1.4 词类	16
1.5 中心语	26
1.6 论元成分与说明语	28
1.7 语法功能	32
1.7.1 主语	32
1.7.2 状语	37
1.7.3 谓语	38
1.7.4 配价类型	39
1.8 德语小句的空间位置模型	40
1.8.1 动词的位置	40
1.8.2 句子的框架结构、前场、中场及后场	41
1.8.3 场内元素的排列	41
1.8.4 递归	45
2 短语结构语法	49
2.1 符号和重写规则	49
2.2 短语结构语法中特征的运用	54
2.3 语义	55
2.4 部分德语句法的短语结构规则	58
2.4.1 名词短语	58
2.4.2 介词短语	67

## 目 录

2.5	$\bar{X}$ 理论	69
3	转换语法-管辖与约束理论	77
3.1	关于表示形式的一般说明	78
3.1.1	转换	78
3.1.2	有关语言习得的假说: 原则与参数理论	80
3.1.3	T 模型	81
3.1.4	$\bar{X}$ 理论	86
3.1.5	英语中的 CP 和 IP	89
3.1.6	德语小句的结构	91
3.2	动词位置	93
3.3	长距离依存	97
3.4	被动	99
3.4.1	结构格与词汇格	99
3.4.2	格指派与格过滤	101
3.5	域内重新排序	104
3.6	小结	107
3.6.1	有关语言习得的解释	107
3.6.2	形式化	108
4	转换语法-最简方案	115
4.1	表示形式的一般说明	115
4.1.1	基本框架	116
4.1.2	配价、特征核查与一致关系	117
4.1.3	短语结构与 $\bar{X}$ 理论	118
4.1.4	小 v	119
4.1.5	CP、TP、vP 和 VP	121
4.1.6	说明语	125
4.2	动词位置	125
4.3	长距离依存	126
4.4	被动	127
4.5	域内重新排序	129
4.6	新的发展与理论变体	130
4.6.1	移位、合并、特征驱动的移位与功能投射	131
4.6.2	标记	139
4.6.3	限定语、补足语和 $\bar{X}$ 理论的剩余部分	144
4.6.4	最简方案、范畴语法和 HPSG 理论	148
4.6.5	原子特征的选择与复杂范畴的选择	155
4.6.6	小结	157
4.7	总结	157
4.7.1	关于语言习得的解释	157
4.7.2	形式化	158



<b>5</b>	<b>Generalized Phrase Structure Grammar</b>	<b>169</b>
5.1	General remarks on the representational format . . . . .	169
5.1.1	Complex categories, the Head Feature Convention, and $\bar{X}$ rules .	170
5.1.2	Local reordering . . . . .	172
5.1.3	Metarules . . . . .	174
5.1.4	Semantics . . . . .	176
5.1.5	Adjuncts . . . . .	178
5.2	Passive as a metarule . . . . .	179
5.3	Verb position . . . . .	182
5.4	Long-distance dependencies as the result of local dependencies . . . . .	183
5.5	Summary and classification . . . . .	186
5.5.1	Valence and morphology . . . . .	187
5.5.2	Valence and partial verb phrase fronting . . . . .	188
5.5.3	Generative capacity . . . . .	189
<b>6</b>	<b>Feature descriptions</b>	<b>191</b>
6.1	Feature descriptions . . . . .	191
6.2	Types . . . . .	194
6.3	Disjunction . . . . .	197
6.4	Structure sharing . . . . .	197
6.5	Cyclic structures . . . . .	199
6.6	Unification . . . . .	200
6.7	Phenomena, models and formal theories . . . . .	201
<b>7</b>	<b>Lexical Functional Grammar</b>	<b>207</b>
7.1	General remarks on the representational format . . . . .	210
7.1.1	Functional structure . . . . .	210
7.1.2	Completeness . . . . .	213
7.1.3	Coherence . . . . .	213
7.1.4	Restrictions on the c-structure/f-structure relation . . . . .	214
7.1.5	Semantics . . . . .	215
7.1.6	Adjuncts . . . . .	217
7.2	Passive . . . . .	218
7.3	Verb position . . . . .	221
7.4	Local reordering . . . . .	222
7.5	Long-distance dependencies and functional uncertainty . . . . .	224
7.6	Summary and classification . . . . .	228
<b>8</b>	<b>Categorial Grammar</b>	<b>231</b>
8.1	General remarks on the representational format . . . . .	232
8.1.1	Representation of valence information . . . . .	232
8.1.2	Semantics . . . . .	234
8.1.3	Adjuncts . . . . .	235
8.2	Passive . . . . .	236

## 目 录

8.3	Verb position . . . . .	237
8.4	Local reordering . . . . .	239
8.5	Long-distance dependencies . . . . .	240
8.5.1	Type Raising . . . . .	240
8.5.2	Forward and backward composition . . . . .	241
8.5.3	Analysis of long-distance dependencies . . . . .	241
8.6	Summary and classification . . . . .	243
<b>9</b>	<b>Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar</b>	<b>249</b>
9.1	General remarks on the representational format . . . . .	252
9.1.1	Representation of valence information . . . . .	253
9.1.2	Representation of constituent structure . . . . .	255
9.1.3	Linearization rules . . . . .	259
9.1.4	Projection of head properties . . . . .	260
9.1.5	Inheritance hierarchies and generalizations . . . . .	262
9.1.6	Semantics . . . . .	264
9.1.7	Adjuncts . . . . .	267
9.2	Passive . . . . .	270
9.2.1	Valence information and the Case Principle . . . . .	273
9.3	Verb position . . . . .	275
9.4	Local reordering . . . . .	280
9.5	Long-distance dependencies . . . . .	283
9.6	New developments and theoretical variants . . . . .	288
9.6.1	Specifier, complements and argument structure . . . . .	288
9.6.2	Linearization-based HPSG . . . . .	291
9.7	Summary and classification . . . . .	292
<b>10</b>	<b>Construction Grammar</b>	<b>297</b>
10.1	General remarks on the representational format . . . . .	299
10.1.1	The head-complement construction . . . . .	300
10.1.2	Representation of valence information . . . . .	301
10.1.3	Semantics . . . . .	301
10.1.4	Adjuncts . . . . .	301
10.2	Passive . . . . .	301
10.3	Verb position . . . . .	306
10.4	Local reordering . . . . .	308
10.5	Long-distance dependencies . . . . .	309
10.6	New developments and theoretical variants . . . . .	309
10.6.1	Berkeley Construction Grammar . . . . .	309
10.6.2	Sign-Based Construction Grammar . . . . .	313
10.6.3	Embodied Construction Grammar . . . . .	325
10.6.4	Fluid Construction Grammar . . . . .	329
10.6.5	Coordination . . . . .	337
10.6.6	Discontinuous constituents and performance models . . . . .	338

10.6.7	Discontinuity vs. Subject-Head and Head-Filler Schema . . . . .	339
10.6.8	Restricting discontinuity . . . . .	339
10.7	Summary and classification . . . . .	349
<b>11</b>	<b>Dependency Grammar</b>	<b>351</b>
11.1	General remarks on the representational format . . . . .	355
11.1.1	Valence information, nucleus and satellites . . . . .	355
11.1.2	Adjuncts . . . . .	358
11.1.3	Linearization . . . . .	358
11.1.4	Semantics . . . . .	360
11.2	Passive . . . . .	361
11.3	Verb position . . . . .	362
11.4	Local reordering . . . . .	364
11.5	Long-distance dependencies . . . . .	365
11.6	New developments and theoretical variants . . . . .	371
11.6.1	Tesnière's part of speech classification . . . . .	371
11.6.2	Connection, junction, and transfer . . . . .	372
11.6.3	Scope . . . . .	378
11.7	Summary and classification . . . . .	378
11.7.1	Linearization . . . . .	379
11.7.2	Dependency Grammar vs. phrase structure grammar . . . . .	387
<b>12</b>	<b>Tree Adjoining Grammar</b>	<b>399</b>
12.1	General remarks on representational format . . . . .	400
12.1.1	Representation of valence information . . . . .	400
12.1.2	Substitution . . . . .	400
12.1.3	Adjunction . . . . .	401
12.1.4	Semantics . . . . .	402
12.2	Local reordering . . . . .	404
12.3	Verb position . . . . .	407
12.4	Passive . . . . .	409
12.5	Long-distance dependencies . . . . .	410
12.6	New developments and theoretical variants . . . . .	410
12.6.1	FTAG . . . . .	411
12.6.2	V-TAG . . . . .	414
12.6.3	The competence-performance distinction and the generative capacity of tree-local MC-LTAG . . . . .	416
12.7	Summary and classification . . . . .	422

<b>III 讨论</b>	<b>425</b>
<b>13 The innateness of linguistic knowledge</b>	<b>427</b>
13.1 Syntactic universals . . . . .	429
13.1.1 Head Directionality Parameter . . . . .	430
13.1.2 $\bar{X}$ structures . . . . .	431
13.1.3 Grammatical functions such as subject and object . . . . .	434
13.1.4 Binding principles . . . . .	436
13.1.5 Properties of long-distance dependencies . . . . .	438
13.1.6 Grammatical morphemes for tense, mood and aspect . . . . .	446
13.1.7 Parts of speech . . . . .	446
13.1.8 Recursion and infinitude . . . . .	447
13.1.9 Summary . . . . .	453
13.2 Speed of language acquisition . . . . .	454
13.3 Critical period for acquisition . . . . .	454
13.4 Lack of acquisition among non-human primates . . . . .	456
13.5 Creole and sign languages . . . . .	456
13.6 Localization in special parts of the brain . . . . .	458
13.7 Differences between language and general cognition . . . . .	459
13.7.1 Williams Syndrome . . . . .	459
13.7.2 KE family with FoxP2 mutation . . . . .	459
13.8 Poverty of the Stimulus . . . . .	460
13.8.1 Gold's Theorem . . . . .	461
13.8.2 Four case studies . . . . .	465
13.8.3 Unsupervised Data-Oriented Parsing (U-DOP) . . . . .	475
13.8.4 Negative evidence . . . . .	481
13.9 Summary . . . . .	483
<b>14 Generative-enumerative vs. model-theoretic approaches</b>	<b>485</b>
14.1 Graded acceptability . . . . .	487
14.2 Utterance fragments . . . . .	488
14.3 A problem for model-theoretic approaches? . . . . .	490
<b>15 The competence/performance distinction</b>	<b>495</b>
15.1 The derivational theory of complexity . . . . .	497
15.2 Incremental processing . . . . .	500
<b>16 Language acquisition</b>	<b>507</b>
16.1 Principles & Parameters . . . . .	507
16.2 Principles and the lexicon . . . . .	515
16.3 Pattern-based approaches . . . . .	515
16.4 Selection-based approaches . . . . .	522
16.5 Summary . . . . .	523

<b>17 Generative capacity and grammar formalisms</b>	<b>525</b>
<b>18 Binary branching, locality, and recursion</b>	<b>531</b>
18.1 Binary branching . . . . .	531
18.2 Locality . . . . .	534
18.3 Recursion . . . . .	543
<b>19 Empty elements</b>	<b>545</b>
19.1 Views on empty elements . . . . .	545
19.2 Eliminating empty elements from grammars . . . . .	547
19.3 Empty elements and semantic interpretation . . . . .	552
19.4 Evidence for empty elements . . . . .	559
19.5 Transformations, lexical rules, and empty elements . . . . .	559
<b>20 Extraction, scrambling, and passive: one or several descriptive devices?</b>	<b>565</b>
<b>21 Phrasal vs. lexical analyses</b>	<b>575</b>
21.1 Some putative advantages of phrasal models . . . . .	576
21.1.1 Usage-based theories . . . . .	576
21.1.2 Coercion . . . . .	578
21.1.3 Aspect as a clause level phenomenon . . . . .	580
21.1.4 Simplicity and polysemy . . . . .	581
21.2 Evidence for lexical approaches . . . . .	583
21.2.1 Valence and coordination . . . . .	583
21.2.2 Valence and derivational morphology . . . . .	588
21.3 Radical underspecification: the end of argument structure? . . . . .	594
21.3.1 Neo-Davidsonianism . . . . .	594
21.3.2 Little <i>v</i> and idiom asymmetries . . . . .	596
21.3.3 Deverbal nominals . . . . .	598
21.3.4 Idiosyncratic syntactic selections . . . . .	601
21.3.5 Expletives . . . . .	603
21.3.6 An exoskeletal approach . . . . .	604
21.3.7 Is there an alternative to lexical valence structure? . . . . .	608
21.3.8 Summary . . . . .	609
21.4 Relations between constructions . . . . .	609
21.4.1 Inheritance hierarchies for constructions . . . . .	610
21.4.2 Mappings between different levels of representations . . . . .	614
21.4.3 Is there an alternative to lexical rules? . . . . .	617
21.5 Further problems for phrasal approaches . . . . .	617
21.5.1 Particle verbs and commitment to phrase structure configurations . . . . .	617
21.6 Arguments from language acquisition . . . . .	618
21.6.1 Recognizability of constructions . . . . .	618
21.6.2 Coordination and discontinuousness . . . . .	620

## 目 录

21.7	Arguments from psycho- and neurolinguistics . . . . .	625
21.7.1	Lexical rules vs. phrasal constructions . . . . .	625
21.7.2	Light verbs . . . . .	627
21.7.3	Arguments from neurolinguistics . . . . .	628
21.8	Arguments from statistical distribution . . . . .	632
21.8.1	Unsupervised Data-Oriented Parsing . . . . .	632
21.8.2	Collostructions . . . . .	635
21.9	Conclusion . . . . .	635
21.10	Why (phrasal) constructions? . . . . .	636
21.10.1	Verbless directives . . . . .	636
21.10.2	Serial verbs . . . . .	643
21.10.3	Relative and interrogative clauses . . . . .	644
21.10.4	The N-P-N construction . . . . .	647
22	<b>Universal Grammar and comparative linguistics without UG</b>	<b>651</b>
22.1	Formal tools for capturing generalizations . . . . .	651
22.2	How to develop linguistic theories that capture cross-linguistic general- izations . . . . .	655
23	<b>Conclusion</b>	<b>665</b>
24	<b>Solutions to the exercises</b>	<b>669</b>
24.1	Introduction and basic terms . . . . .	669
24.2	Phrase structure grammars . . . . .	670
24.3	Transformational Grammar – Government & Binding . . . . .	674
24.4	Generalized Phrase Structure Grammar . . . . .	676
24.5	Feature descriptions . . . . .	679
24.6	Lexical Functional Grammar . . . . .	680
24.7	Categorial Grammar . . . . .	682
24.8	Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar . . . . .	683
24.9	Construction Grammar . . . . .	684
24.10	Dependency Grammar . . . . .	685
24.11	Tree Adjoining Grammar . . . . .	686
	<b>参考文献</b>	<b>689</b>
	<b>Index</b>	<b>778</b>
	Name index . . . . .	778
	Language index . . . . .	778
	Subject index . . . . .	778

## 第零部分 研究背景与语法理论







## 第四章 转换语法-最简方案

跟上一章介绍的管辖与约束理论一样，最简方案是由乔姆斯基在波士顿的麻省理工学院提出来的。Chomsky (1993, 1995b)提出，我们应该严肃地看待语言演化的问题，而且我们应该能够回答出语言知识是如何成为我们普遍认识的问题。为了回答这些问题，他认为我们应该重新关注那些语言学分析所需的最少假设的模型的理论发展上，并最终导向那些具有更少的针对个别语言内在知识的模型。

与 GB 理论一样，最简方案也广为流传：全世界的理论家都在这一框架下工作，由此下面列出的研究者与研究机构一定是不够全面的。*Linguistic Inquiry*（《语言探索》）与 *Syntax*（《句法》）这两本期刊几乎只刊登最简方案的工作，而且读者可以从这些期刊中知道在该领域较为活跃的人物。德语方面最为著名的学者有 Artemis Alexiadou（柏林洪堡大学）、Günther Grewendorf (2002)（缅因的法兰克福）、Joseph Bayer（康斯坦斯）、和 Gereon Müller（莱比锡）。

尽管 $\bar{X}$ 理论具有极大的创新性，而且 GB 理论下对小句的分析具有非常重要的影响，并且可以在本书中讨论的大部分学说中找到这些内容，但是在最简方案下的技术层面的工作却非常的少。无论如何，技术层面的工作是十分有用的，因为最简方案这个框架下已经做了很多研究，而且理解该理论的基本机制可以有效地获知该理论下对语言事实的一些有趣的研究成果。

尽管 1980 年代和 1990 年代的 GB 文献有很多相同的假设，最简方案则爆发了许多不同的方法，使得我们难以掌握。下面的内容主要参考了 David Adger 编著的教材之中的内容 (Adger 2003)。

### 4.1 表示形式的一般说明

最简方案框架下的理论假说基于 GB 框架下的已经完成的工作。所以，在上一章解释的很多内容可以在这一章继续讨论。但是，在基础假设方面有一些改动。该理论摒弃了最为普遍的参数原则，而是将相关区别放在特征之中。语言间的差异表现在某些特征的值上面，而且，这些特征可以是强特征，也可以是弱特征，而且特征强度也是区分不同语言的一个属性。强特征使得句法对象移向更高的位置上。读者应该对这种特征驱动的移位方法较为熟悉了，因为它是第 3.4 节中基于移位的被动分析的一部分。在被动的 GB 分析中，宾语为了获得格，必须要移到 IP 的限定语位置上。这类由于特征值的缺失而导致的移位是最简方案中的核心部分。

4.1.1 基本框架

乔姆斯基提出，只有两条操作（规则）用来整合语言对象：外部合并与内部合并。外部合并是指将 *the* 和 *book* 这两类元素组合起来，从而得到一个复杂的短语。内部合并被用来指称组成成分的移位。它应用于一个语言对象，并且从这个语言对象中取出一部分，并将之链接到对应对象的左边。外部合并与内部合并的应用可以按照任意顺序来实现。比如说，两个对象可以按照外部合并组合起来，然后一个合并项通过应用内部合并而移动到左边。得到的对象可以再与其他对象进行外部的合并，并且继续合并。如例（1）所示：

- (1) the man who we know  
DET 男人 CONJ 我们认识  
‘我们认识的那个男人’

为了得到这个 NP，动词 *know*（认识）与它的宾语 *who*（谁）通过外部合并在一起。在下面讨论的几个中间过程的合并之后，*know who* 将与 *we* 合并，最后 *who* 通过内部合并移到左边，得到了 *who we know*。这个关系小句还可以通过外部合并与 *man* 组合在一起，并且继续进行下去。

所以，最简方案与 GB 理论是不同的，它没有假定一个通过某个  $\bar{X}$  语法生成的深层结构以及通过 *Move- $\alpha$*  从深层结构生成的表层结构。相反，它假定短语是由外部合并和内部合并（组合与移位）按照任意顺序生成一个结构，然后就被拼写出来。结构被发送到表层：一方面是发声—感知系统（AP），另在一方面是感知—意念系统（CI）。AP 对应于 GB 理论中的音位形式（PF）层，CI 对英语逻辑形式（LF）层。图 4.1 描述了这种新的架构。显性句法代表通畅具有可见效应的句法操作。在

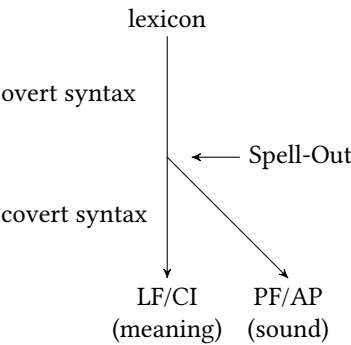


图 4.1: 最简方案理论在短语模型之前提出的架构

显性句法之后，句法对象被发送到表层，这里在这个拼写点之后有一些转换操作。音位这类转换并不会影响发音，这部分句法被叫做隐性句法。就像 GB 理论中的 LF，隐性句法被用来推导出某些辖域决定的意义。

这一架构后来修改成在推导过程中的很多点都允许拼写。现在是这样假定的，在推导过程中包括很多阶段，一旦一个完整的短语被用在与中心语的组合中

(Chomsky 2008), 它就被拼写出来。比如说, 像例 (2) 中的从句 *that Peter comes* 是一个短语, 它在整个句子完成之前被送到表层。<sup>1</sup>

- (2) *He believes that Peter comes.*  
 他 认为 CONJ Peter 来  
 ‘他认为 Peter 会来。’

对于到哪个范畴构成完整的短语这一问题有许多不同的看法。因为阶段这个概念对于下面的内容并不重要, 我会在下面忽略这一概念。请看第 15.1 节中有关阶段的心理语言学可能性与普遍意义上的最简结构的讨论。

#### 4.1.2 配价、特征核查与一致关系

最简方案的基本机制是特征核查。例如, 名词 *letters* (信) 有一个 P 特征, 这个特征是指它要与一个 PP 相结合以构成一个完整的短语。

- (3) *letters to Peter*  
 信 PREP Peter  
 ‘给 Peter 的信’

一般认为, 既有可预测的特征, 也有不可预测的特征。不可预测的特征的例子是名词的数的特征。单数和复数的区别在语义上是具有相关性的。有关词类的范畴特征纯粹是句法的, 并由此不能在语义上被解读。最简发难认为所有不可预测的特征需要在负责的语言对象的推导过程中被用到。这种用尽特征的过程被叫做核查 (*checking*)。比如说, 我们再来看名词 *letters* 的例子。例 (3) 的分析如图 4.2 所示。*letters* 的 P 特征是不可预测的, 这点由 P 前面的小 u 表示。*letters* 的 P 特征的

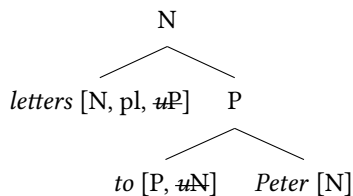


图 4.2: 不可预测特征的配价表征

不可预测性可以通过 *to Peter* 的 P 特征来进行核查。所有被核查的特征被看作是自动删除。在图中, 删除通过将特征突显而得到表示。像例 (4) 的字符串被作为完整的推导被排除出来, 因为 P 的 N 特征没有被核查。这一情况在图 4.3 on the next page 中显示出来。

<sup>1</sup> Andreas Pankau (p.c. 2015) 跟我指出, 这种阶段的概念有一个基本的问题, 因为如果是这样的话, 那么只有与中心语有关系的元素被送到表层, 然后推导中的最顶层短语就再也不能被送到表层了, 因为它没有任何可供依存的中心语。

## 4 转换语法-最简方案

- (4) \* letters to  
信 PREP

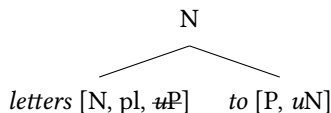


图 4.3: 由于不可预测特征的不合法的句法对象

如果这个结构能够用在被排除的更大的结构中，那么这个推导就会崩溃了，因为概念系统不允许 N 特征还出现在 P 节点上。

选择性特征是原子式的，这就是说，在 GB 和本书中介绍的其他理论中，介词不能选择 NP[acc]，除非这个 NP[acc] 是原子式的。这样，一个附加的机制就在选择特征之外来核查其他特征。这个机制叫做一致关系（Agree）。

- (5) a. \* letters to he  
信 PREP 他  
b. letters to him  
信 PREP 他  
‘给他的信’

例（5b）的分析如图 4.4 所示。在选择性特征核查与一致关系核查之间有着有趣的

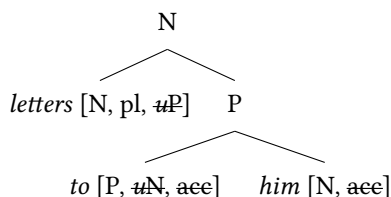


图 4.4: 一致关系的特征核查

区别。一致关系所核查的特征不需要是与中心语组合的对象的最高节点。这在后面被动和局部重新排序的分析中发挥着一定的作用。

### 4.1.3 短语结构与 $\bar{X}$ 理论

在第 71 页的图 2.9 中给出了 $\bar{X}$ 结构的投射。按照 $\bar{X}$ 理论的早期版本，可以有任意多的补足语与 $X^0$ 组合以构成 $\bar{X}$ 。也可以有任意多的附加语附加到 $\bar{X}$ 上，嗯后至多一个限定语可以组合到 $\bar{X}$ 中，以构成一个 XP。最简方案理论是二元的，所以至多只有一个补足语，它是第一个合并到项目。进而，它并没有指定一个特殊的限定语的位置。Chomsky 倾向于这样的认识，所有不是补足语的项目是限定语。也就

是说,他讲第一次合并(补足语)与后期合并的项目(限定语)区分开来。图 4.5 显示了带有两个限定语的例子。也可以只有一个补足语且没有限定语,或者有一个

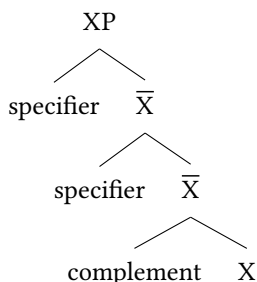


图 4.5: 最简方案下的补足语与限定语

或三个限定语。最终允准那种结构在于参与到合并操作中的项目的特征。短语投射是 $\bar{X}$ 还是XP取决于这个短语是否被用作另一个中心语的补足语还是限定语,或者它是否用作进一步合并操作的中心语。如果一个短语被用为限定语或补足语,它的状态就固定为一个短语(XP),否则得到的短语的投射状态被看作是未被限定的。在合并操作中的词汇中心语的子节点具有范畴X,而合并操作中的复杂中心语的子节点们具有范畴 $\bar{X}$ 。这就解决了标准的 $\bar{X}$ 理论方法具有代词和专有名词时的问题:必须假定出许多的一元结构(看2.9中的左图)。这在最简方案理论中就不是问题了。<sup>2</sup>

#### 4.1.4 小 v

在第3.4节,我用 $\bar{X}$ 结构来表示双及物动词,该动词带上宾格宾语构成一个 $\bar{V}$ ,然后跟与格宾格构成有一个 $\bar{V}$ 。这种所有的宾语与动词构成 $\bar{V}$ 的二元结构以及平层结构的分析被大部分GB理论和最简方案的学者所反对,因为这些分支并不是反身代词与否定极项的约束现象所需的分支结构。在例(6a)中,Benjamin与himself具有约束关系是不可能的:

- (6) a. \*Emily showed himself Benjamin in the mirror.  
       Emily 展示 他自己 Benjamin PREP DET 镜子  
       b. Peter showed himself Benjamin in the mirror.  
       Peter 展示 他自己 Benjamin PREP DET 镜子  
       ‘Peter 在镜子中给他自己看 Benjamin。’

约束关系所需要的分析,以及按照树的构造分析这些现象的这些理论中的NPI现象是,反身代词在树中比专有名词 Benjamin 的位置高。更准确地说,反身代词 himself 必须 c-统制 Benjamin。c-统制的定义如下所示(Adger 2003: 117):<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> 有关这一问题的问题请看 Brosziewski (2003: Chapter 2.1)

<sup>3</sup> c-统制在GB理论中也发挥着重要的作用。实际上,管辖与约束理论的一部分是约束理论,我们在前面的章节中没有讨论这一现象,因为本书中并不涉及管辖现象。

- (7) 节点 A c-统制 B，当且仅当 A 的子节点满足以下条件之一：
- a. 是 B，或者
  - b. 包括 B

在图 4.6 左边和中部的树中，并没有所期待的 c-统制：在最左边的树中，所有的 NPs 互相 c-统制，在中部的树中，Benjamin c-统制 himself，而不是其他成分。所以说，

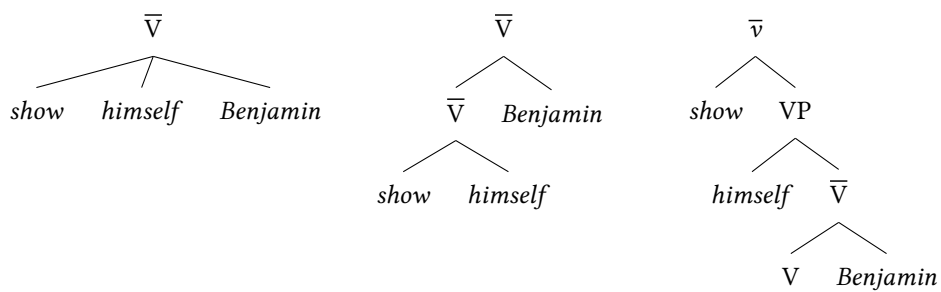


图 4.6: 双及物动词可能分析

在左边和中间的结构是不合适的，而且还有一些附加的结构包括范畴  $v$ ，它被叫做小  $v$  (Adger 2003: Section 4.4)。himself 的子节点是  $\bar{V}$ ，而且  $\bar{V}$  包括 Benjamin，所以 himself c-统制 Benjamin。由于 Benjamin 的子节点是  $V$ ，而且  $V$  既不是 himself，也不包括 himself，Benjamin 并没有 c-统制 himself。

关于双及物动词，早期的分析认为包括一个附加的动词性中心语 Larson (1988)。Hale & Keyser (1993a: 70) 认为，这个动词性中心语具有致使的语义。图 4.7 中结构的生成被认为是动词 *show* 始于  $V$  位置，然后移动到  $v$  的位置上。*show* 被认为具有 *see* 的意义，而且在小  $v$  的位置上，它具有致使含义，这样就得到了致使-看见的含义 (Adger 2003: 133)。

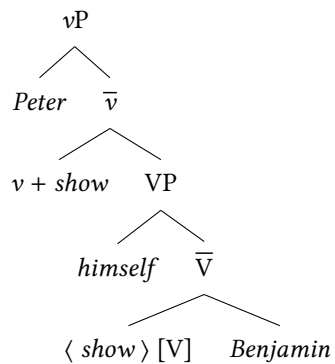


图 4.7: 移动 to 小  $v$  的双及物分析

尽管带有空动词中心语的动词壳分析最初是由Larson (1988)提出来分析双及物动词的, 现在它还被用来分析严格的及物动词, 甚至是不及物动词。

Adger (2003: Section 4.5)认为, 在具体的树的配置中, 语义角色的配置是不一致的。

- (8) a.  $vP$  的 NP 子节点  $\rightarrow$  被分析为施事
- b. VP 的 NP 子节点  $\rightarrow$  被分析为主事
- c.  $\bar{v}$  的 PP 子节点  $\rightarrow$  被分析为目标

Adger 认为, 这种语义角色指派的不一致有助于语言认知的过程, 而且从此, 按照这一点, 小  $v$  在严格的及物和不及物动词动分析中也发挥了重要的作用。图 4.8和图 4.9显示了分别包括动词 *burn* 和 *laugh* 的句子的分析。<sup>4</sup>

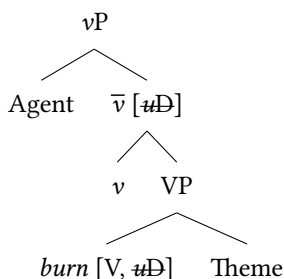


图 4.8: 包括小  $v$  的严格及物动词的分析

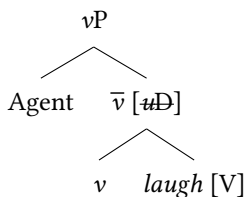


图 4.9: 包括小  $v$  的不及物动词分析

Adger (2003: 164)认为, 不及物和及物动词从  $V$  移动到小  $v$  的位置上。这点在下面的图中有所显示。

#### 4.1.5 CP、TP、 $vP$ 和 VP

第 3.1.5 节分析 GB 理论中的 CP/IP 系统。在最简方案的发展过程中, 屈折短语被分成几个功能性投射 (Chomsky 1989), 其中只有时态短语在目前的最简方案的

<sup>4</sup> 如果这一类型的所有不及物动词都被认为是具有作主语的施工, 那么就需要更为宽泛的施工的界定, 以包括 *sleep* 这类动词的主语。通常, *sleeping* 不是一个有意为之的活动。



分子中有所涉及。所以，最简方案的 TP 对应于 GB 分析中的 IP。除了这一变化，CP/IP 分析的核心思想被转化为英语的最简方案分析。这一小节将先讨论触发移位的特殊特征（第 4.1.5.1 小节），然后是格指派（第 4.1.5.2 小节）。

4.1.5.1 特征作为移位的触发语：T 的 EPP 特征

在 GB 理论中，情态动词和助词被分析为范畴 I 的成员，主语是 IP 的限定语。在上一节，我说明了主语是如何被分析为 vP 的限定语。现在，如果我们假设有一个情态动词，包括这样一个 vP，且主语在情态动词后面，这一语序与观察到的英语的语序要求是不一致的。要解决这一问题，可以假定在 T 上有一个强势的不可解释的 D 特征。因为特征很强，一个合适的 D 必须要移动到 T 的限定语的位置上，然后在域内核查 D。图 4.10 显示了在例（9）的分析中 TP 所发挥的作用：

- (9) Anna will read the book.  
Anna 将 读 DET 书  
‘Anna 将要读书。’

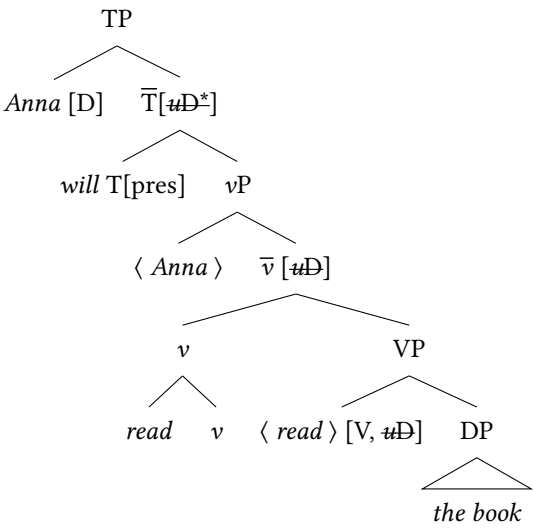


图 4.10: 包括情态词和从 v 到 T 的主语移位的“Anna will read the book”的句子分析

DP “the book” 是 read 的宾语，然后核查 read 的 D 特征。小 v 选择了主语 Anna。因为 T 有着强势的 D 特征（由星号“\*”标记），Anna 一定不能在 vP 内部，但是会移动到 TP 的限定语位置。

完整的句子是 CPs。针对例（9）的分析，空 C 的中心语被认为是与 TP 组合在一起。空 C 贡献了从句的类型特征 Decl。例（9）的完整分析如图 4.11 所示。

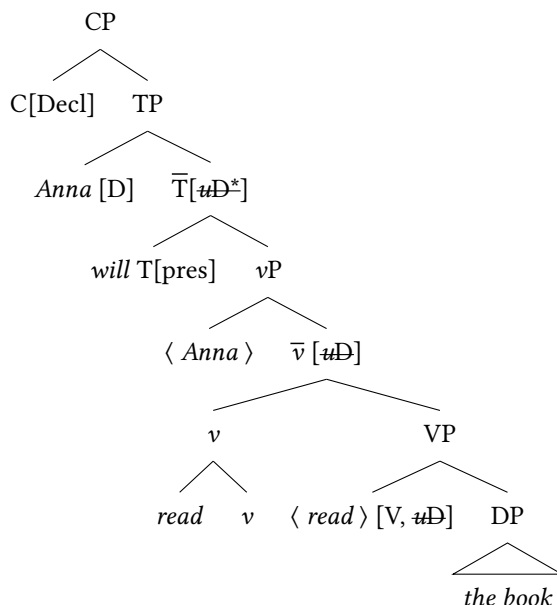


图 4.11: 带有空 C 和小句类型特征 Decl 的 CP 的 “Anna will read the book” 的句子分析

例 (10) 中间句的分析包括对于问句 (question) 的句子类型的未指派值的 T 的小句类型特征。

- (10) What will Anna read?  
 什么 将 Anna 读  
 ‘Anna 要读什么?’

空补足语 C 具有 Q 特征, 它可以给 T 的小句类型特征赋值。由于 T 的小句类型特征具有强势的 Q 值, T 元素必须要移到 C 来局部核查。另外, wh 元素被移位了。这个移位是由 C 上的强 wh 特征决定的。例 (10) 的分析如图 4.12 on the following page 所示。

#### 4.1.5.2 格指派

在第 3 章介绍的 GB 分析中, 主格是由 (定式) I 所指派的, 而且其他格是由动词指派的 (请看第 3.4.2 节)。主格的指派由最简方案接管, 所以一般认为主格由 (定式) T 所指派。但是, 在我们考虑的最简方案中, 没有一个单一的动词投射, 但是有两个动词性投射: vP 和 VP。现在, 我们可以认为 V 指派给它的补足语宾格, 或者 v 将宾格指派给它所统制的动词的补足语。Adger (2003: Section 6.3.2, Section 6.4) 认同后一种方法, 因为它与所谓的非宾格动词和被动的分析是一致的。图 4.13 on page 125 显示了例 (11) 中的 TP:

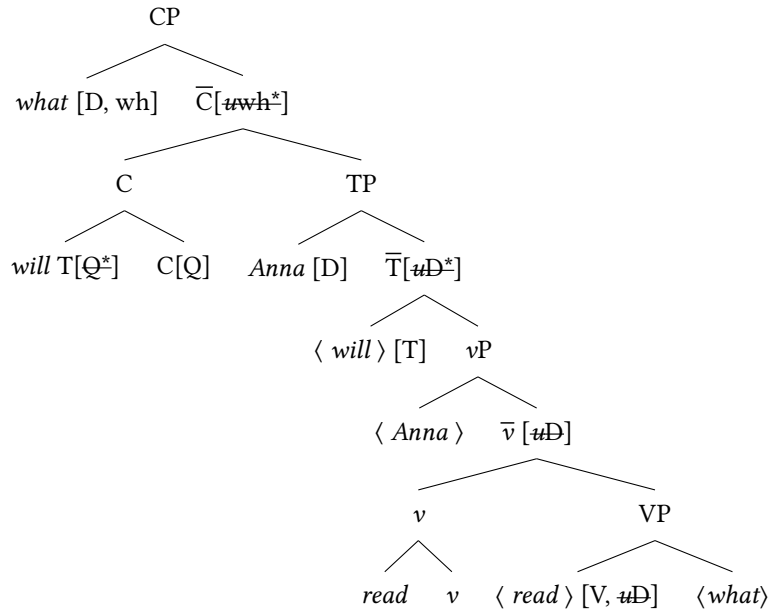


图 4.12: 带有空 C 和强 wh 特征的 “What will Anna read?” 的句子分析

- (11) Anna reads the book.  
Anna 读 DET 书  
‘Anna 读这本书。’

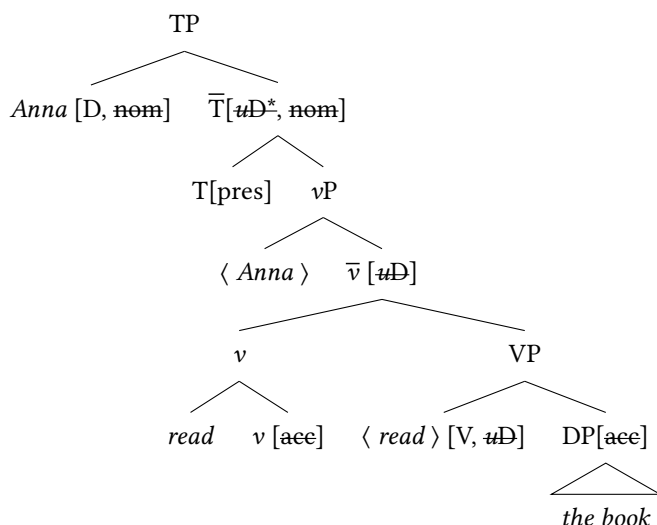
“Anna” 和 “the book” 这两个 NP 开始是没有赋值的不可解读的格特征: [*u* 格: ]。这些特征被赋值为 T 和 *v*。一般认为, 只有一个特征通过合并得到核查, 所以这可以是 T 上的 D 特征, 并为其他可能的核查机制留下格特征: 一致关系。一致关系可以用来核查子节点的特征, 也可是树上较远距离的特征。第一个节点需要 c-统制跟它具有一致关系的节点。c-统制大概是指: 一个节点在上, 然后任意多节点在下。所以 *v* c-统制 VP、V 和 DP “the book”, 以及所有该 DP 内部的节点。由于一致关系可以给 c-统制的节点赋值, *v* 上的宾格可以给 DP “the book” 的格特征赋值。

一致关系内部的非局部性带来一个问题: 为什么例 (12) 是不合乎语法的?

- (12) \*Him likes she.  
他 喜欢她

*v* 的宾格可以通过它的主语得到核查, 而 T 的主格可以通过 likes 的宾语得到核查。所有的 DP 都与 T 和 *v* 具有必需的 c-关系。这一问题就通过要求所有的一致关系都包括最近的可能的元素而得到解决。Adger (2003: 218) 构建了如下的限制条件:

- (13) 一致关系的局部性: 在特征 F 和在 Y 上匹配的特征 F 具有一致关系, 当且仅当没有介于中间的 Z[F]。

图 4.13: T 的格指派和 “Anna reads the book” 这句的 TP 中的  $v$ 

这种介于关系在例 (14) 中被界定为:

- (14) 介于关系: 在结构  $[X \dots Z \dots Y]$  中,  $Z$  介于  $X$  and  $Y$  中间, 当且仅当  $X$  c-统制  $Y$ 。

所以说, 因为  $T$  可能与 *Anna* 具有一致关系, 它一定不能与 *the book* 具有一致关系。由此, (12) 中指派给 *she* 的主格是不可能的, 而且 (12) 也被准确地排除了。

#### 4.1.6 说明语

Adger (2003: Section 4.2.3) 认为说明语附加在  $XP$  上, 并构成了一个新的  $XP$ 。他把这一操作叫做邻接 (Adjoin)。由于这一操作并不消耗任何特征, 它与外部合并是不同的, 所以说这是介绍到理论中的一个新的操作, 这与 Chomsky 所主张的人类语言只使用合并作为结构构建操作是相互矛盾的。也有人提议将说明语看作是带有空中心语的特殊的副词性短语 (请看第 4.6.1 节), 并将其看作是功能性投射层级中的一部分。我个人更倾向于 Adger 在许多其他的框架下提出的解决办法: 我们用一条特殊的规则和操作来解决说明语和中心语的组合问题 (请看第 9.1.7 节有关 HPSG 框架下针对中心语说明语的组合问题)。

## 4.2 动词位置

根据前一节所介绍的机制, 德语动词位于首位的句子的分析是比较直接的。基本观点与 GB 理论中的是一致的: 定式动词从  $V$  移到  $v$ , 再移到  $T$ , 然后到  $C$ 。移

到 T 的移位是由 T 上的强势时态特征所控制的，由 T 复杂式到 C 的移位由 T 上的小句类型特征得到加强，该特征通过 C 被赋值为强势的 Decl。例（15）的分析由图 4.14 所示。

- (15) Kennt jeder diesen Mann?  
认识 每人 这 男人  
‘每个人都认识这个男人吗？’

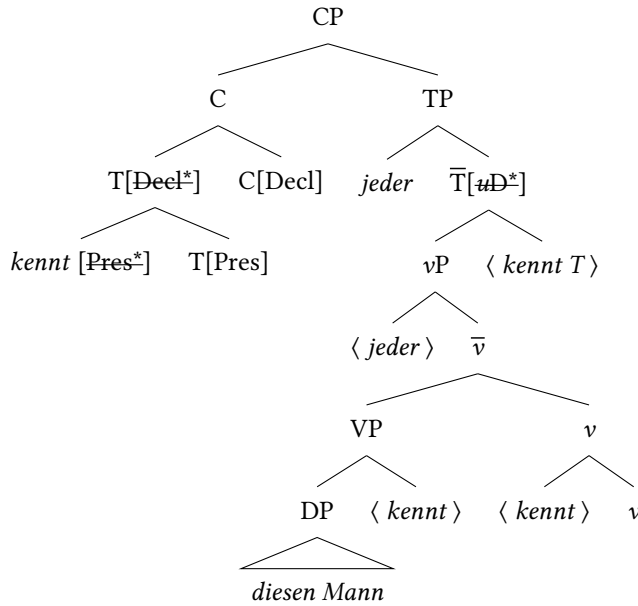


图 4.14: 在Adger (2003)的分析下有关“Kennt jeder diesen Mann?”（每个人都认识这个男人吗？）的分析

4.3 长距离依存

在对动词位于句首的句子解释完之后，动词位于第二位的句子的分析就不稀奇了：Adger (2003: 331) 认为有一个特征触发了成分向 C 的限定语的位置上的移位。Adger 称这个特征为向上，但是这个术语是不恰当的，因为德语陈述句的首位并不限制为话题。图 4.15 on the following page显示了例（16）的分析：

- (16) Diesen Mann kennt jeder.  
这 男人 认识 每人  
‘每个人都认识这个男人。’

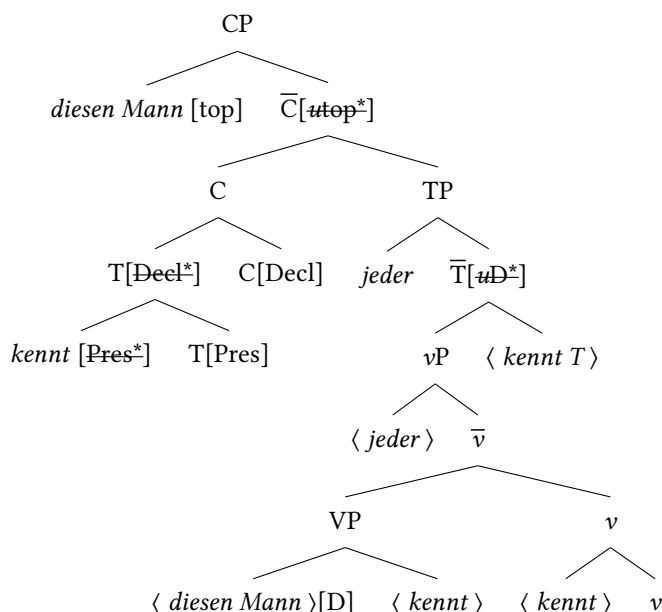


图 4.15: 在 Adger (2003: 331) 的分析下有关 “Diesen Mann kennt jeder.” (这个男人, 每个人都认识。) 的分析

#### 4.4 被动

Adger (2003) 针对英语被动式提出了相关的分析, 这里我将其应用于德语。就像第 3.4 节讨论的 GB 中的分析中, 一般认为动词并没有将宾格指派给 *shalagen* (打) 的宾语。在最简方案的术语中, 这意味着小 *v* 不具有需要被核查的宾格特征。小 *v* 的这一特殊版本在所谓的非宾格动词的句子的分析中发挥了重要作用 (Perlmutter 1978)。非宾格动词是具有许多有趣特征的不及物动词的小类。比如说, 他们可以被用在形容词分词 *isparticiple/adjectival* 中, 尽管这在不及物动词中并不常见。

- (17) a. \*der getanzte Mann  
DET 跳舞 人  
b. der gestorbene Mann  
DET 死 人  
'这个死人'

对于这一区别的解释是形容词分词说明了主动句中的宾语:

#### 4 转换语法-最简方案

- (18) a. dass der Mann das Buch gelesen hat  
 CONJ DET 人 DET 书 读 AUX  
 ‘这个人读这本书’  
 b. das gelesene Buch  
 DET 读 书

现在的设想是 gestorben (死) 的论元看上去像宾语, 而 getanzt (跳舞) 的论元像主语。如果形容词性被动式可以说明宾语, 这就解释了为什么例 (17b) 是可能的, 而例 (17a) 是不可能的。

Adger (2003: 140) 提出了图 4.16 中带非宾格动词的 vPs 的结构。一般认为, 这个

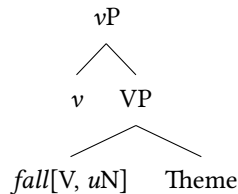


图 4.16: 在 Adger (2003: 140) 下, 带 fall、collapse 和 wilt 这类非宾格动词的 vP 结构

小 v 的非宾格变量在被动的分析中起到重要的作用。非宾格动词与被动动词相似, 因为他们都有一个主语, 这些主语在某种程度上也有宾语的特征。小 v 的特别版本由被动式中心语 werden 所选择, 这就构成了一个被动短语 (缩写为 PassP)。请看图 4.17 中有关例 (19) 中例子的分析:

- (19) dass er geschlagen wurde  
 CONJ 他打 AUX  
 ‘他被打了’

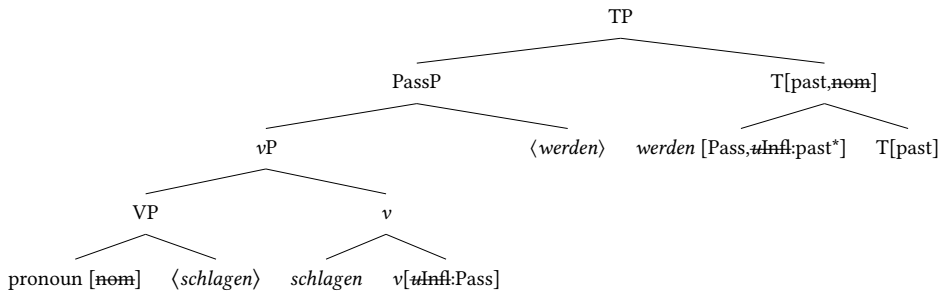


图 4.17: 无移位且根据一致关系带有非域内格指派的最简方案分析

被动中心语要求小 v 的 Infl 特征具有 Pass 的值, 这就导致了输出层面的分词形态变化。所以所用的形式是 geschlagen (打)。助词移动到 T, 来核查 T 的 Infl 的强

势特征，并且由于 Infl 特征是过去式，werden 的过去式形式是 wurde，该形式用于输出表层。T 有一个主格特征尚需被核查。有趣的是，最简方案并不要求 schlagen 的宾语移动到 T 的限定语位置上来指派格，因为格指派是通过一致关系而达成的。所以说原则上，schlagen 的凸显论元可以在它的宾语位置上，并且无论如何都会从 T 上得到主格。这就可以解决 Lenerz (1977: Section 4.4.3) 指出的 GB 分析中的问题。请看第 101 页有关 Lenerz 的例子和问题的讨论。但是，Adger (2003: 332) 认为德语在 T 上具有强 EPP 特征。如果这一假设得到支持，那么 GB 理论下所有的问题都会延伸到最简方案的分析中：所有的宾语都需要移到 T 上，即使没有重新排序发生。进而，例 (20) 这类人称被动式就会有问题，因为没有名词短语能够为了核查 EPP 特征而移到 T 上：

- (20) weil getanzt wurde  
       因为跳舞   AUX  
       ‘因为那儿有人跳舞’

## 4.5 域内重新排序

Adger (2003) 并没有分析域内重新排序。但是文献中有一些其他的建议。因为最简方案中所有的重新排序都是特征驱动的，所以就必须有一个特征可以触发例 (21b) 中的重新排序：

- (21) a. [weil] jeder diesen Mann kennt  
       因为 每人 这   人   认识  
       ‘因为每个人都认识这个人’  
       b. [weil] diesen Mann jeder kennt  
       因为 这   人   每人 认识

像话题短语 (Laenzlinger 2004: 222) 或提供可移动位置的 AgrS 和 AgrO (Meinunger 2000: Chapter 4) 这类功能性投射有着许多不同的看法。G. Müller (2014a: Section 3.5) 给出了一个简洁的解决方案。在他的方法中，宾语简单地移到小 v 的第二个限定语位置上。这一分析在图 4.18 on the next page 中有所描述。<sup>5</sup>

Laenzlinger (2004: 229–230) 提出了一个观点来假定宾语的几个宾语短语可以按照任意次序排列。宾语移到这些投射的限定语位置上，而且因为宾语短语的语序没有限制，例 (22) 中的所有顺序都是可分析的：

- (22) a. dass Hans diesen Brief meinem Onkel gibt  
       CONJ Hans 这   信   我的   舅舅 给  
       ‘Hans 把这封信给我的舅舅’  
       b. dass Hans meinem Onkel diesen Brief gibt  
       CONJ Hans 我的   舅舅 这   信   给  
       ‘Hans 给我的舅舅这封信’

<sup>5</sup> G. Müller 提出了 v 的可选特征和触发域内重新排序的 V (第 48 页)。这些在图中没有显示。



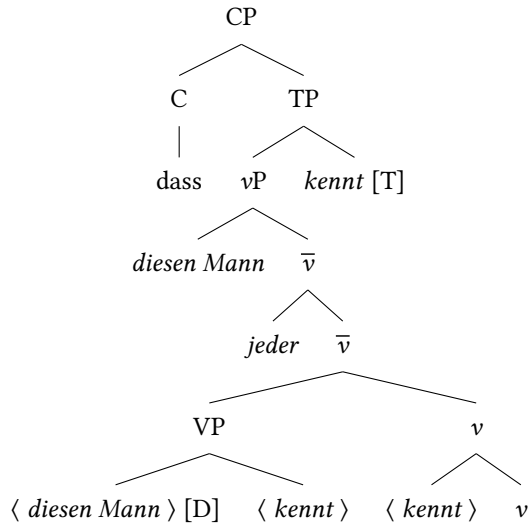


图 4.18: “dass diesen Mann jeder kennt”（每个人都认识这个人）句中宾语移到 *v* 的限定语位置上的分析

4.6 新的发展与理论变体

在 90 年代初期，乔姆斯基对 GB 理论的基本假设进行了重新思考，并只保留了那些绝对必要的部分。在最简方案（Minimalist Program）中，乔姆斯基说明了对 GB 理论进行修正的核心动因 (Chomsky 1993, 1995b)。直到 90 年代早期，格理论、Theta-标准、 $\bar{X}$  理论、邻接理论、约束理论、控制理论等都属于语言的内在机制 (Richards 2015: 804)。当然，这就涉及到了非常具体的语言知识是如何进入我们的基因组的问题。最简方案沿着这一思路，并且试图解释更为普遍的认知原则下的语言属性，以及减少具体的内在语言知识的数量。比如说，表、深层结构和表层结构之间的区别就被取消了。移位仍是一种操作，但是只直接用来构建子结构，而不是在一个完整的 D-结构之后完成。语言之间的差别在于这种移位是可见的还是不可见的。

尽管乔姆斯基的最简方案应该被看作是 GB 理论的后续理论，最简方案的支持者经常强调这样一个事实，即最简方案并不是一种理论，而是一个研究项目（乔姆斯基 2007: 4、2013: 6）。在 Chomsky (1995b) 介绍这一研究项目时，乔姆斯基提出的实际分析被理论家们热烈地评论，并且有时会引发严重的质疑 (Kolb 1997; Johnson & Lappin 1997, 1999; Lappin, Levine & Johnson 2000a,b, 2001; Seuren 2004; Pinker & Jackendoff 2005)。不过，我们应该承认有些评论偏离了问题的关键。

最简方案有很多分支。在下面的内容中，我将讨论一些核心的观点，并解释哪些部分被认为是有问题的。

### 4.6.1 移位、合并、特征驱动的移位与功能投射

Johnson、Lappin 和 Kolb 曾质疑过乔姆斯基系统的计算方面。乔姆斯基将经济原则引入了理论。在某些条件下，语法系统可以创造出一个任意数量的结构，但是只能是最经济的，也就是说，那些需要最少力气来产生的结构被认为是合乎语法的，也叫做（transderivational economy）。这一假设并不需要被过于重视，实际上，它在最简方案框架下的很多研究中没有发挥重要的作用（尽管 Richards (2015) 在最新的有关生成的方法中用经济性进行了比较）。无论如何，乔姆斯基的理论的其他方面可以在很多近期的研究中有发现。比如说，乔姆斯基提出将基本结构的构建允准规则的数量减少到两个：移位和合并（即内部和外部合并）。移位对应于 Move- $\alpha$  操作，这点已经在第 3 章有所讨论，合并是将（两个）语言对象进行组合。

我们普遍认为，两个对象可以被组合起来 (Chomsky 1995b: 226)。对于移位来说，一个给定的移位操作一定会有一个原因。这个移位的原因被认为是可以核查它要移到的位置上的某些特征。这一观点早在第 3.4 节有关被动的分析中有所说明：宾格宾语在被动句中不能带格，进而必须移到能够接收格的位置上。这类方法也可以用在一系列其他现象中。例如，有的短语的中心语是焦点和话题范畴。德语和英语中相应的功能中心语永远是空的。尽管如此，提出这些中心语是受到别的语言中有表示话题和焦点的形态变化的启发。这一论断是合理的，只能是建立在所有其他的语言中都有同样的范畴的假设上。不过，这一具有普遍性的共享部分（普遍语法，Universal Grammar, UG）跟具体的语言知识这种假设是冲突的，并且在乔姆斯基传统外的学者们所认可。即使再乔姆斯基语言学下工作的学者而言，仍有很多问题被提出，是否这样讨论问题是合适的，因为这只是创造循环结构的能力，这一能力负责人类应用语言的具体能力（狭义的语言的功用）——正如 Hauser, Chomsky & Fitch (2002) 所认为的——然后个别的句法范畴不属于普遍语法，其他语言的数据也不能用来解释另一种语言不可见的范畴。

#### 4.6.1.1 功能投射与语言知识的分子化

移位必须由特征核查所允准这一思想导致了（静态）功能中心语数量的膨胀。

<sup>6</sup> Rizzi (1997: 297) 提出了图 4.19 on the following page（也可以参考 Grewendorf 2002: 85, 240、2009）中的结构。

<sup>6</sup> 这类中心语的假设并不是必要的，因为特征可以被集中，然后他们能被一起核查。在这一点，HPSG 理论中在本质上是类似的，请看 Sternefeld (2006: Section II.3.3.4, Section II.4.2)。

在所谓的 cartographic 方法中，每个形态句法特征都对英语一个独立的句法中心语 (Cinque & Rizzi 2010: 54, 61)。对于一个明显形式化的方法来说，在一个组合操作中有一个特征被利用了（请看 Stabler (2001: 335)）。Stabler 的最简方案语法 (Minimalist Grammars) 在第 4.6.4 节中有更为详细的讨论。

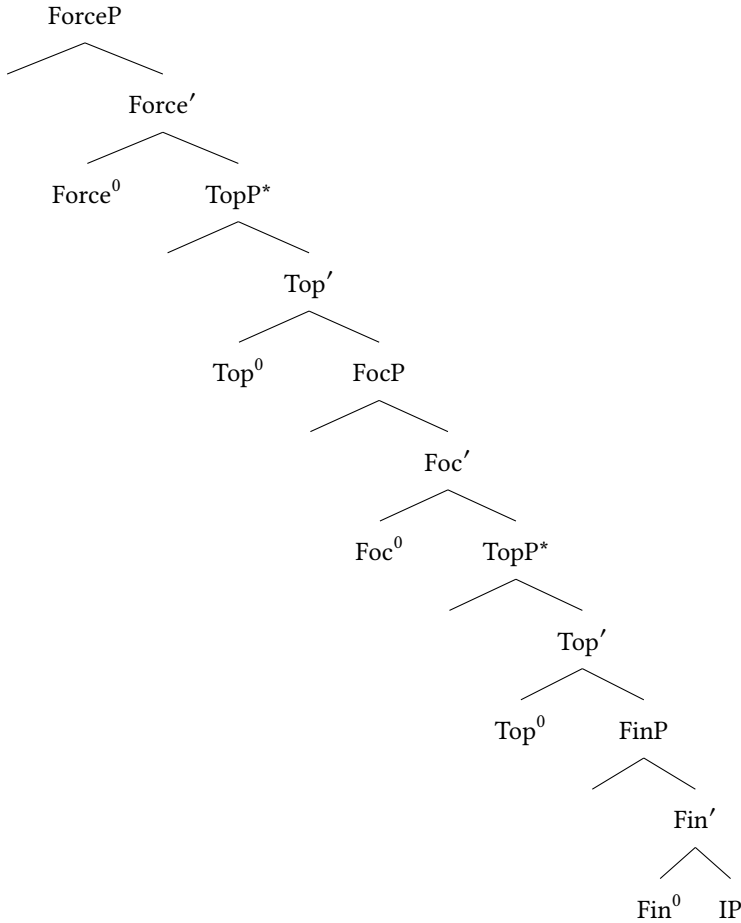


图 4.19: 在Rizzi (1997: 297)下句子的句法结构

功能范畴 Force、Top、Foc 和 Fin 对应于小句类型、话题、焦点和定式。一般认为移位总是锚定限定语位置。话题和焦点元素总是移动相应短语的限定语位置。话题可以在焦点元素的前面或后面，这就是为什么会有两个话题投射：一个在 FocP 上面、一个在 FocP 下面。话题短语是可循环的，也就是说，任意数目的 TopP 可以出现在图中的 TopP 位置上。根据 Grewendorf (2002: 70)，话题和焦点短语只能在有特殊的信息结构的需要而实现，比如说移位。<sup>7</sup> Chomsky (1995b: 147) 采纳了 Pollock (1989) 的观点，并认为所有语言都有主宾一致关系 isagreement/object 和否定 (AgrS、AgrO、Neg) 的功能投射。<sup>8</sup> Sternefeld (1995: 78)、von Stechow (1996:

<sup>7</sup> 对于功能投射是不是可选的具有不同的看法。有些作者认为功能投射的完整层级总是存在的，但是功能中心语可以是空的（如 Cinque 1999: 106 和 Cinque & Rizzi 2010: 55）。

<sup>8</sup> 请看 Chomsky (1995b: Section 4.10.1)。

103)和Meinunger (2000: 100–101, 124)区分了直接宾语和间接宾语 (AgrO、AgrIO) 的两个一致关系的位置。同样对于 AgrS、AgrO和 Neg, Beghelli & Stowell (1997) 认为功能中心语分享和分发, 以解释英语在 LF 层特征驱动的辖域现象。对于没有空元素或移动的辖域现象的分析, 请看第 19.3 节。Błaszczak & Gärtner (2005: 13)提出了 –PolP、+PolP和%PolP范畴来讨论极性问题。

Webelhuth (1995: 76)对功能投射进行了概述, 并在 1995 年提出以下范畴的定义, 包括 AgrA AgrN、AgrV、Aux、Clitic 态、Gender、Honorific、μ、Number、Person、Predicate、Tense和 Z。

除了 AdvP、NegP、AgrP、FinP、TopP 和 ForceP, Wiklund, Hrafnbjargarson, Bentzen & Hróarsdóttir (2007) 提出了外围 TopP。Poletto (2000: 31)针对意大利语中 clitics 的位置, 提出了 HearerP 和 SpeakerP。

Cinque (1999: 106)在他的研究中采用了 32 个功能中心语, 如图 4.1所示。他认

表 4.1: Cinque (1999: 106)的功能中心语

1. Mood <sub>Speech Act</sub>	2. Mood <sub>Evaluative</sub>	3. Mood <sub>Evidential</sub>	4. Mood <sub>Epistemic</sub>
5. T(Past)	6. T(Future)	7. Mood <sub>Irrealis</sub>	8. Mod <sub>Necessity</sub>
9. Mod <sub>Possibility</sub>	10. Mod <sub>Volitional</sub>	11. Mod <sub>Obligation</sub>	12. Mod <sub>Ability/permission</sub>
13. Asp <sub>Habitual</sub>	14. Asp <sub>Repetitive(I)</sub>	15. Asp <sub>Frequentative(I)</sub>	16. Asp <sub>Celerative(I)</sub>
17. T(Anterior)	18. Asp <sub>Terminative</sub>	19. Asp <sub>Continuative</sub>	20. Asp <sub>Perfect(?)</sub>
21. Asp <sub>Retrospective</sub>	22. Asp <sub>Proximative</sub>	23. Asp <sub>Durative</sub>	24. Asp <sub>Generic/progressive</sub>
25. Asp <sub>Prospective</sub>	26. Asp <sub>SgCompletive(I)</sub>	27. Asp <sub>PlCompletive</sub>	28. Asp <sub>Voice</sub>
29. Asp <sub>Celerative(II)</sub>	30. Asp <sub>SgCompletive(II)</sub>	31. Asp <sub>Repetitive(II)</sub>	32. Asp <sub>Frequentative(II)</sub>

为所有句子都包括一个具有所有这些功能中心语的结构。这些中心语的限定语位置可以由副词充当或者保持空位。Cinque 认为这些功能中心语和相应的结构构成了普遍语法中的一部分, 即这些结构的知识是内在的 (第 107 页)。<sup>9</sup>

Laenzlinger (2004)在 Cinque 的思想下, 提出德语的功能中心语语序。他还采用了Kayne (1994)的思想, 他认为所有的句法结构都有跨语言的具体语序的中心语补足语, 即使表层语序看起来是与之矛盾的。

组成成分序列最终是可见的是由左向移位推导而立的。<sup>10</sup> 图 4.20 on page 135

<sup>9</sup> 图 4.1显示了小句域内的功能中心语。Cinque (1994: 96, 99) 也说明了带有投射的形容词的顺序: 质量、大小、形状、颜色和国籍。这些范畴和他们的语序被认为与普遍语法是有关系的 (第 100 页)。

Cinque (1994: 96) 认为最有可能有七个属性形容词, 并解释了这样的事实, 在名词域中有着有限数量的功能投射。如第60, 页所示的, 在合适的语境中, 有可能有这七种形容词, 这就是为什么 Cinque 的功能投射需要重复的原因。

<sup>10</sup> 这也适用于外置, 即德语中将成分移到后场。通常这会被分析为向右移位, Kayne (1994: Chapter 9)将它分析为把所有其他成分向左移动。Kayne 认为 (i.b) 是通过移动 NP 的部分从 (i.a) 推导而来的:

(i) a. just walked into the room [NP someone who we don't know].  
刚 走 进 DET 房间 NP 某人 谁 我们 不 认识  
'刚走进房间 [NP 我们不认识的某人]'

显示了动词位于末位的小句的分析, 这里功能副词中心语被省略了。<sup>11</sup> 主语和宾语分别作为 *vP* 和 *VP* 内部的论元而生成。主语移到了主语短语的限定语位置, 而宾语移到了宾语短语的限定语位置。动词性投射 (*VP<sub>k</sub>*) 移到了助词前, 并移到了包括助词的短语的限定语位置。*SubjP* 和 *ObjP* 的唯一功能在于给各自移位提供落地点。对于宾语在主语前的句子而言, Laenzlinger 认为宾语移到了话题短语的限定语位置。图 4.20 只包含一个 *ModP* 和一个 *AspP*, 尽管 Laenzlinger 认为 Cinque 提出的所有的中心语在所有德语小聚的结构中都是存在的。Zwart (1994) 针对荷兰语提出了一个类似的分析, 宾语和主语从动词位于末位的 *VP* 移到了 *Agr* 位置。

针对 Kayne 模型的争论, 请看 Haider (2000)。Haider 指出, Kayne 类的理论对德语作出了不正确的判断 (比如说对于选择的副词和第二谓词的位置, 以及动词的复杂构成), 由此就无法证明该理论可以解释所有的语言的论断。Haider (1997a: Section 4) 指出, 由 Pollock (1989)、Haegeman (1995) 和其他人提出的空否定中心语的论断是有问题的。请看 Bobaljik (1999) 关于 Cinque 的副词投射的论断的讨论。

进而, 还需要指出 *SubjP* 和 *ObjP*, *TraP* (及物短语) 和 *IntraP* (不及物短语) (Karimi-Doostan 2005: 1745) 和 *TopP* (话题短语), *DistP* (数量短语), *AspP* (情态短语) (Kiss 2003: 22、Karimi 2005: 35), *PathP* 和 *PlaceP* (Svenonius 2004: 246) 这些范畴符号都包含了语法功能、配价、信息结构和语义的信息。<sup>12</sup> 某种程度上, 这是对范畴符号的误用, 但是这种对信息结构和语义范畴的误用是必要的, 因为句法、语义和信息结构是紧密相连的, 而且, 语义解读句法信息, 即语义在句法之后进行 (看图 3.2 和图 4.1)。通过在句法中运用语义和语用相关的范畴, 在形态、句法、语义和语用层面上已经没有清晰的界限了: 每个元素都被“句法化”了。Felix Bildhauer (p.c. 2012) 向我指出, 意义的单个方面由节点表示的一系列功能投射的假设实际上与构式语法中的短语方法非常接近了 (Adger 2013: 470 也持这一观点)。我们只是简单地列出这些句法配置, 并且这些配置被赋予某种意义 (或在句法后被解读的特征, 比如说, 请看 Cinque & Rizzi (2010: 62) 有关 *TopP* 的分析)。

b. Someone<sub>i</sub> just walked into the room [<sub>NP</sub> <sub>-i</sub> who we don't know].

某人<sub>i</sub> 刚 走 进 DET 房间 <sub>NP</sub> <sub>-i</sub> 谁 我们 不 认识

‘某人刚走进房间 [<sub>NP</sub> <sub>-i</sub> 我们不认识的]’

(i.a) 一定是某种推导出的中间表示, 否则英语就不会是 *SV(O)*, 而是 *V(O)S*。由此, (i.a) 是通过将 *VP* “just walked into the room” 前置由 (ii) 推导出来的。

(ii) Someone who we don't know just walked into the room

某人 谁 我们 不 认识 刚 走 进 DET 房间

‘我们不认识的某个人刚走进房间’

这类分析需要承认的是他们不能轻易地与行为模型相组合 (请看第 15 章)。

<sup>11</sup> 这些结构并不对应于第 2.5 节介绍的  $\bar{X}$  理论。在某些情况下, 中心语与补足语相组合以构成 *XP* 而不是  $X'$ 。更多有关最简方案中  $\bar{X}$  理论的内容, 请看第 4.6.3 节。

<sup>12</sup> 更多例子和参考资料请看 Newmeyer (2004a: 194、2005: 82) Newmeyer 也研究了规定每个语义角色 (如施事、受益格、工具、致事、随伴格和逆行格短语) 投射的条件。

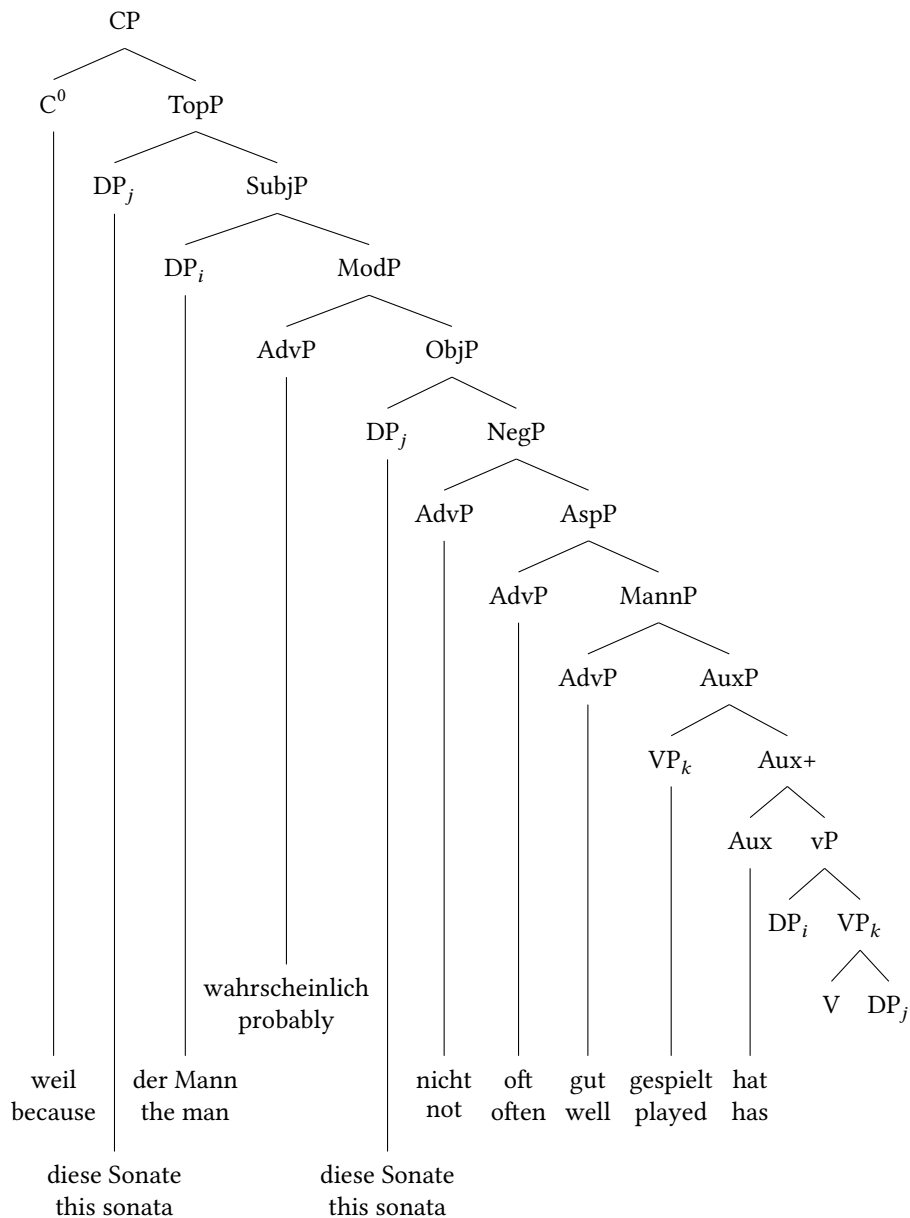


图 4.20: 在Laenzlinger (2004: 224)下的左向剩余移位和功能中心语的句子结构分析

## 4.6.1.2 限定语位置的特征核查

如果认可特征核查理论关于限定语-中心语关系与逻辑结论的关系,那么就可以得到诸如Radford (1997: 452)提出的分析结果。Radford 认为,介词嵌套在附加于例(23)中的结构的一致关系短语中,通常认为,介词邻接于一致关系短语的中心语,并且介词的论元移到了一致关系短语的限定语位置上。

(23) [PP P DP]

这里的问题是宾语在介词之前。为了校正这一点, Radford 提出了带有空中心语的功能投射  $p$  (读作小  $p$ ), 这一中心语是介词连接的对象。这一分析如图 4.21所示。这一机制只在保证特征核查发生于限定语-中心语关系这一假设中是必需的。如果

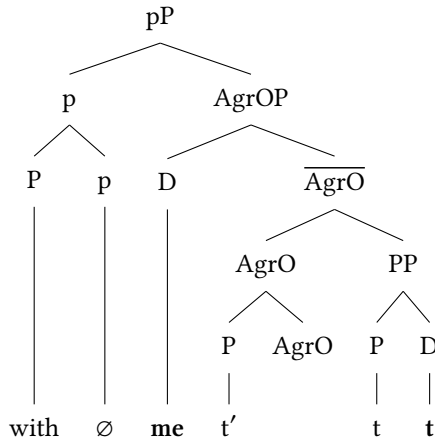


图 4.21: Radford 理论下有关限定语位置和小  $p$  的格指派分析

想允许介词决定它所带的宾语的格,那么所有这些理论上的演算就没有必要了,而且可以保证(23)中的结构是完好的。

Sternefeld (2006: 549–550)对这一分析提出质疑,并将之比喻为瑞士奶酪(充满了空洞)。这个瑞士奶酪的比喻也许太贴切了,因为,与瑞士奶酪不同的,这一分析中空洞的比率非常大(两个词与五个空元素)。我们已经看过第 65页有关名词短语的分析了,这里 NP 的结构,只包括一个形容词 *klugen* (聪明),它所包含动空元素比显性的词还多。与这里所讨论的 PP 的分析不同的是,空成分只出现在显性的限定词和名词实际出现的位置上。另一方面,小  $p$  投射是全部由理论内部推导的。对于图 4.21的分析没有任何一条附加的假设是由理论外推导而成的(请看Sternefeld 2006: 549–550)。

这一分析的变体由Hornstein, Nunes & Grohmann (2005: 124)提出。这些作者没有利用小  $p$ ,而是不那么复杂的结构。他们提出了例(24)中的结构,对应于图 4.21中的 AgrOP-子树。

(24) [<sub>AgrP</sub> DP<sub>k</sub> [<sub>Agr'</sub> P<sub>i</sub>+Agr [<sub>PP</sub> t<sub>i</sub> t<sub>k</sub> ]]]

作者认为 DP 向 SpecAgrP 的移动是不可见的，即隐性的。这就解决了 Radford 的难题，并使得 pP 的假设多余了。

这些作者通过匈牙利语中的一致现象来推动这一分析：匈牙利语的名词短语后的后介词与其在人称和数上保持一致关系。也就是说，他们认为英语的前介词与匈牙利语的后介词短语具有同样由移位生成的结果，尽管英语中这一移位是隐性的。

按照这一思路，我们有可能减少基本操作的数量，并降低其复杂度，这一分析可以说是最简的。但是，这些结构仍然是非常复杂的。本书中所介绍的其他理论没有一种是需要用如此膨胀的结构来分析介词和名词短语的组合的。例(24)中的结果不能由英语数据来说明，由此无法从语言输入而获得。提出这类结构的理论需要提出一个特征只能在（特定的）限定语位置上核查的普遍语法（看第13章和第16章有关普遍语法和语言习得的内容）。更多有关（隐性）移位的讨论请看Haider (2014: Section 2.3)。

#### 4.6.1.3 域内选择与功能投射

应用功能中心语来表示语序会带来另一个问题。在经典的 CP/IP-系统和这里讨论的所有其他理论中，一个范畴代表带有同样分布的一类宾语，即 NP（或 DP）表示代词和复杂名词短语。中心语选择哪些带有一定范畴的短语。在 CP/IP-系统中，I 选择了一个 VP 和一个 NP，而 C 选择了一个 IP。在较新的分析中，这类选择机制并不能简单地奏效。因为例(25)中已经有移位了，我们需要在“das Buch dem Mann zu geben”（这个人要给的这本书）这句话中处理 TopP 或 FocP。由此，um 不能简单地选择非定式 IP，而是分别选择 TopP、FocP 或 IP。需要确定的是，TopPs 和 FocPs 标记了包含其中的动词的形式，因为 um 只能与 zu-不定式相搭配。

- (25) a. um    dem Mann das Buch zu geben  
          PREP DET 人    DET 书    INF 给  
          ‘给那个人这本书’  
       b. um    das Buch dem Mann zu geben  
          PREP DET 书    DET 人    INF 给  
          ‘把这本书给那个人’

由此，范畴系统、选择机制和特征投射就需要被处理得更为复杂，尤其是将他们与简单基础生成的系统相比，这些系统生成语序或者成分从 IP 移出，构成一个新的 IP。

支持Cinque (1999)理论的观点是有问题的，原因是：Cinque 认为范畴 AdverbP 用来组合副词和 VP。这是一个空的功能中心语，它将动词性投射作为它的补足语，而且，副词表面上位于该投射的限定语位置。在这些系统中，副词短语需要传递动词的屈折属性，因为具有特定的屈折属性的动词（定式的、带 zu 的不定式、不带 zu 的不定式、助词）需要由更高位置的中心语来选择（请看第171页和第9.1.4节）。当然也有应用一致关系来表示的，但是这样的话，所有的选择关系就是非域内的，而且所有的选择关系都不是一致的。进而，这个分析的更为严重的问题有由副词修饰副词的结构，这与英语中的部分前置和位于动词前的副词性的非短语结构有关，请看Haider (1997a: Section 5)。



#### 4 转换语法-最简方案

副词问题的一个特殊情况是否定问题: Ernst (1992)更为细致地研究了否定的句法,并指出否定不能附加在几个不同的动词投射(26a,b)、形容词(26c)和副词(26d)上。

- (26) a. Ken could not have heard the news.  
Ken AUX 不 AUX 听 DET 新闻  
‘Ken 不可能通过这个新闻。’
- b. Ken could have not heard the news.  
Ken AUX AUX 不 听 DET 新闻  
Ken 可能没听过这个新闻。‘
- c. a [not unapproachable] figure  
ART 不 不可接触 人物  
‘一位不可接触的人物’
- d. [Not always] has she seasoned the meat.  
AUX 总是 AUX 她 DET 肉  
‘她并不总是把肉调味。’

如果所有这些投射只是没有更多属性(有关动词形式、形容词词性、副词词性)的 NegP,这就无法说明他们不同的句法分布。否定很明显只是更多普遍性问题的一个特殊的情况,因为副词在传统意义上可以附加在形容词上构成形容词短语,而不是 Chinque 意义上的副词短语。比如说,例(27)中的副词 oft(经常)修饰 lachender(笑)构成了形容词短语 oft lachender,这就像未被修饰的形容词助词 lachender: 它修饰 Mann(人),并位于它前面。

- (27) a. ein lachender Mann  
ART 笑 人  
‘一位大笑的人’
- b. ein oft lachender Mann  
ART 经常大笑 人  
‘一位经常大笑的人’

当然我们可以想出针对上述三个问题的解决方案,并且应用一致关系来加强域外的选择限制,但是这样就会破坏选择的域内限制(请看Ernst 1992: 110和本书第18.2节的讨论),而且这比依存关系的直接选择来说要复杂得多。

与前述我们讨论的域内问题相关的是安放附着词的特殊功能投射的假设:如果用 SpeakerP,那么第一人称单数的附着词就可以移到正确的限定语位置,而对于 HearerP 来说,第二人称附着词就可以移到正确的位置上(Poletto 2000: 31),然后我们需要的用来编码所有与小句有关的特征的特殊投射(另外,我们当然可以假定有非域内的一致关系来表示分配事实)。在这些特征之外,范畴标签包括允许更高的中心语选择包括附着词的小句的信息。在其他方法和转换语法早期变体中,选择被认为是严格的域内限制,这样更高的中心语只能接触到所嵌套范畴的属性,这些范畴直接与选择相关(citealp[223]Abraham2005a、Sag 2007),而不是有关小句内中心语的论元是否是说话者还是听话者,或者小句中的一些论元是否被实现为附着词。域内限制将在第18.2节讨论。

## 4.6.1.4 特征驱动的移位

最后,对于特征驱动的移位来说有一个概念上的问题,这一问题由 Gisbert Fanselow 指出: Frey (2004a: 27)提出了 KontrP (对比短语),并且Frey (2004b)提出了 TopP (话题短语)(请看Rizzi (1997)提出意大利语中的 TopP 和 FocP (焦点短语)、Haftka (1995)、Grewendorf (2002: 85, 240)、2009、Abraham (2003: 19)、Laenzlinger (2004: 224)以及Hinterhölzel (2004: 18)有关德语中带 TopP 和 / 或 FocP 的分析)。构成成分根据信息结构的状态移到这些功能中心语的限定语位置上。Fanselow (2003a)指出这种基于移位的理论对于中场的元素排序来说与最简方案的假设是不一致的。这一现象的原因是,有时移动的发生是为了给其他元素创造出位置(利他移位)。如果句子的信息结构要求离动词最近的宾语既不是焦点,也不是焦点的一部分,那么离动词最近的宾语不应在小句子得到最重音。这可以通过去重音化而得到,即通过将重音移到另一个成分上,或者进而,如例(28b)所示,通过将宾语从接受结构重音的位置上移到不同的位置上。

- (28) a. dass die Polizei gestern Linguisten verhaftete  
 CONJ DET 经常 昨天 语言学家 逮捕  
 ‘昨天警察逮捕了语言学家’  
 b. dass die Polizei Linguisten gestern verhaftete  
 CONJ DET 警察 语言学家 昨天 逮捕  
 ‘昨天警察逮捕了语言学家’

在西班牙语中,部分焦点可以不通过特殊的语调就能实现,但是只能通过利他移位来将宾语移出焦点位置。请看德语中有关利他的多重前置的讨论。

为了核查由信息结构的属性驱动的一些特征,就不可能认为成分移到了树中的特殊位置上。因为特征核查是现今最简方案中移位的前提条件,我们就不得不假定有一个特殊的属性,该属性只有触发利他移位的功能。Fanselow (2003a: Section 4、2006: 8)还指出,话题、焦点和句子副词的语序限制可以被一种理论来合理地描述,其中,论元首先跟他们的中心语一个接一个地组合(最简方案中的术语是合并),然后状语可以在附加在任意投射层上。在句中焦点位置前的句子副词有这样的语义解释:由于句子副词像焦点敏感算子,他们不得不直接位于他们所指的元素之前。这样,话语(话题)中不属于焦点的元素需要在句子副词之前。这样就必须假定一个话题位置来解释中场的域内重新排序。这一分析在 LFG 和 HPSG 中也有所涉及。相应的分析在后面的章节中有更为详细的讨论。

## 4.6.2 标记

在最简方案中,乔姆斯基尝试将组合操作及其基础简化到越简单越好。为了支撑这一假设,他认为带有较少具体语言知识的普遍语法比带有较多具体语言支持的普遍语法而言在演化的角度来看更为可行(Chomsky 2008: 135)。

基于此,他取消了X理论中的投射层、语迹、index 和“相似的描述技术”(Chomsky 2008: 138)。剩下只有合并和移位,即内部和外部合并。内部和外部合并将两个句法对象  $\alpha$  和  $\beta$  合并进一个表示为集合  $\{\alpha, \beta\}$  的更大的句法对象中。 $\alpha$  和  $\beta$  要么是词汇项,要么是内部复杂的句法对象。内部合并将宾语的一部分移到了它的边缘。

<sup>13</sup>内部合并元素的结果是集合 $\{\alpha, \beta\}$ ，其中， $\alpha$ 是 $\beta$ 的一部分。外部合并也得到有两个元素的集合。但是，两个独立的对象被合并了。通过合并创造出的对象有一定的范畴（一套特征）。例如，如果我们将元素 $\alpha$ 和 $\beta$ 相组合，那么我们会得到 $\{1, \{\alpha, \beta\}\}$ ，其中，1是结果对象的范畴。这一范畴也叫做标记（label）。因为我们认为所有成分都有中心语，指派到 $\{\alpha, \beta\}$ 到范畴要么是范畴 $\alpha$ ，要么是范畴 $\beta$ 。Chomsky (2008: 145)分析了决定集合的标记的两条规则。

- (29) a. 在 $\{H, \alpha\}$ 中，H和LI，H是标记。  
b. 如果 $\alpha$ 在内部合并到 $\beta$ 上，构成了 $\{\alpha, \beta\}$ ，然后 $\beta$ 到标记是 $\{\alpha, \beta\}$ 的标记。

正如Chomsky指出的，这些规则不是没有问题的，因为在所有的情况中，标记并不是单一决定的。一个例子是两个词汇元素的组合。如果例(29a)中的H和 $\alpha$ 都是词汇项（LI），那么H和 $\alpha$ 可以是结果结构的标记。Chomsky意识到，这可以导致推导结构，但是他指出这一点是没有问题的，并且将之忽视了。Chomsky在他的2013这篇论文中给出了两个词汇项到组合的分析。解决这一问题的方法是界定所有的词汇项的组合都拗口一个功能元素和一个根元素 (Marantz 1997; Borer 2005)。根在定义上不是标记<sup>14</sup>而且功能元素范畴决定了组合的范畴 (Chomsky 2013: 47)。这样的分析只能被反对：最简方案的目标是简化理论设想，使得语言习得和语言演化的模型变为可行的，但是为了简化基本概念，它就要设计名词不仅仅是一个名词，而是需要一个功能元素来说明名词所在的范畴。Chomsky的光杆短语结构 (Chomsky 1995a)的所有设想是在 $\bar{X}$ 理论中去除一元分支结构，我们不清楚他们为什么在现在通过后门来被重新介绍出来，带有一个额外的空元素就更为复杂了。<sup>15</sup>诸如范畴语法和HPSG的理论可以将词汇项直接组合，无须假定任何助词投射或空元素。请看Rauh (2013)有关早期的转换语法、HPSG、构式语法、角色参数语法 isRole and Reference Grammar 和Chomsky (2013)提出的基于根的新构建主义理论中句法范畴的处置的比较分析。Rauh总结道，句法和语义信息的直接连接是需要的，而且Marantz和Borer的新构建主义需要被反对。更多有关新构建主义的评论请看Wechsler (2008a)和Müller & Wechsler (2014a: Sections 6.1 and 7)。

代词与动词投射相组合带来的问题与上面讲的问题有关。在He left的分析中，代词he是一个词汇元素，所以需要为He left的标记负责，因为left是最简方案中的一个内在复杂动词投射。结果可以是一个名词标记，而不是动词的。为了解决这一问题，Chomsky (2013: 46)指出he有一个复杂的内部结构：‘也许是D-pro’，即he（可能）是在一个可见的限定词和一个名词之外构成的。

<sup>13</sup> 更为具体来说，句法对象的一部分被拷贝，然后该拷贝成分被放到整个对象的边缘位置。该拷贝的原型不再与发音有关（移位的拷贝理论）。

<sup>14</sup> 另一个通过定义被排除为标记的范畴是 Conj，它表示并列 (Chomsky 2013: 45–46)。这是需要并列可用的操作。请看下面。

<sup>15</sup> (i.a) 中旧的 $\bar{X}$ 规则对应于 (i.b) 中的二元组合。

- (i) a.  $N' \rightarrow N$   
b.  $N \rightarrow N\text{-func root}$

在 (i.a) 中，一个词汇名词投射到  $N'$  中，而且在 (i.b) 中，一个根元素与功能名词中心语相组合为一个名词范畴。

两个非词汇项外部合并的情况(如一个名词短语和动词短语)并没有在Chomsky (2008)中有所讨论。Chomsky (2013: 43–44)指出, 短语 XP 与 { XP, YP } 的标记无关, 如果 XP 进一步被移位的话(或者是在移位的拷贝理论中被拷贝)。Chomsky 认为在 { XP, YP } 组合中的两个短语中的一个要被移位, 因为不然的话就无法标记了(第 12 页)。<sup>16</sup> 我们用下面并列的例子来进行说明。Chomsky 认为, “Z and W” 这个表达式可以这样进行分析: 首先, Z 和 W 合并。这一表达式再与 Conj 相组合 (30a), 然后再下一步 Z 被提升 (30b)。

- (30) a. [ $\alpha$  Conj [ $\beta$  Z W]]  
 b. [ $\gamma$  Z [ $\alpha$  Conj [ $\beta$  Z W]]

由于  $\beta$  中的 Z 只是一个拷贝, 它并不能表示标记, 而且  $\beta$  可以获得 W 这个标记。并且要求 Z 和  $\alpha$  相组合, Conj 不能是标记, 所以完整结构的标记是 Z。<sup>17</sup>

Chomsky 讨论的另一特殊情况是 LI $\alpha$  非 LI  $\beta$  的内部合并。按照规则 (29a), 标记应该是  $\alpha$ 。按照 (29b), 标记应为  $\beta$  (也请看Donati (2006)) Chomsky 讨论了代词 what 与 you wrote 相组合的例子。

- (31) what [ C [you wrote t]]  
 什么 C 你写 t  
 ‘你写了什么’

如果标记是由 (29b) 决定的, 那么在 GB 框架下就有一个被叫做 CP 的句法对象; 由于这个 CP 是疑问句, 它可以在 (32a) 中被用作 wonder 的补足语。如果标记是由 (29a) 来决定的, 我们就可以在 (32b) 中得到被用为 read 的宾格宾语的宾语, 即在 GB 术语中与 DP 相关的成分。

- (32) a. I wonder what you wrote.  
 我想知道 什么 你 写  
 ‘我想知道你写了什么’

<sup>16</sup> 他的解释是自相矛盾的: 在第 11 页, Chomsky 认为两个具有相同范畴的实体的组合的标记就是这个范畴。但是在他对并列的操作中, 他认为其中一个并列项需要被移动, 否则完整的结构就不能得到标记了。

<sup>17</sup> 正如 Bob Borsley (p.c. 2013) 向我指出的, 这种方法对于两个用 and 连接的单一名词短语的并列情况会得出错误的结论, 因为并列的结果是一个复数 NP, 而不是像第一个并列成分的单一个体。HPSG 之类的理论可以通过将特征集中起来表示这一特点, 这些特征在并列结构共享(句法特征和非域内特征, 请看Pollard & Sag (1994: 202))。

进而, 整个分析并不能解释为什么 (i.b) 被规则排除出去了。

- (i) a. both Kim and Lee  
 二者 Kim 和 Lee  
 ‘Kim 和 Lee 两个人’  
 b. \*both Kim or Lee  
 二者 Kim 或 Lee

并列的信息必须是 “or Lee” 这个表达式的一部分, 这样可以用来与 “and Lee” 进行对比。

另一个问题是  $\alpha$  这个标记应该是 W 的标记, 因为 Conj 并不能决定是哪个标记。这就导致, 我们需要在 Z 和 W 之间进行选择, 来决定  $\gamma$  的标记。按照 Chomsky 的逻辑, 要么是 Z, 要么是 W 必须要移位来使得标记  $\gamma$  是可行的。Chomsky (2013) 在脚注 40 中提到了这一问题, 但是并没有给出解决办法。

- b. I read what you wrote.  
我读 什么 你 写  
‘我读了你写的东西。’

例 (32b) 中的 “what you wrote” 被叫做自由关系从句。

Chomsky 关于自由的关系从句的方法是有兴趣的，但是不能在全维度上来描述这一现象。问题是包括关系代词的短语可以是复杂的（与 Donati 的观点相比，请看 Citko (2008: 930–932)）。<sup>18</sup> (33) 是从 Bresnan & Grimshaw (1978: 333) 中选出的英语例子。Bausewein (1990: 155) 和 Müller (1999b: 78) 中的德语例子在例 (34) 中。

- (33) I'll read [whichever book] you give me.  
我-将读 任何一个 书 你 给 我  
‘我会读你给我的任何一本书。’

- (34) a. Ihr könnt beginnen, [mit wem] ihr wollt.<sup>19</sup>  
你 可以 开始 PREP 谁 你 想要  
‘你想跟你想要的任何一个人开始。’  
b. [Wessen Birne] noch halbwegs in der Fassung steckt, pflegt solcherlei  
谁的 灯泡/头也 半路 PREP DET 插座 AUX 使用 这样  
Erloschene zu meiden;<sup>20</sup>  
消逝 INF 避免  
‘那些还有一半智慧的人想要避免这类空字符；’  
c. [Wessen Schuhe] „danach“ besprenkelt sind, hat keinen Baum gefunden und  
谁的 鞋 此后 有斑点的 AUX AUX 不 树 找到 和  
war nicht zu einem Bogen in der Lage.<sup>21</sup>  
AUX 不 INF ART 弓 PREP DET 位置  
‘那些鞋上有斑点的人找不到树也不能按照弧形来小便。’

由于 “wessen Schuhe” (谁的鞋) 并不是一个词汇项，我们就需要应用规则 (29b)，而且对于这种情况没有额外的规则。这就意味着整个自由关系从句 “wessen Schuhe danach besprenkelt sind” 被标记为 CP。对于标记为 CP 的 (33) 和 (34) 中的自由关系从句并不是期望得到的记过，因为他们作为主谓词的主语或宾语，并由此被标记为 DP。但是，因为 “wessen Schuhe” 是一个复杂短语，而不是一个词汇项，(29a) 并不适用，所以就没有作为 DP 的自由关系小句的分析。所以说，看起来我们必须回到 Groos & van Riemsdijk (1981) 提出的 GB 分析，至少是针对德语的例子。Gross 和 van Riemsdijk 认为自由关系从句包括一个空名词，它像正常名词一样被关系小

<sup>18</sup> Chomsky (2013: 47) 承认，目前关于自由关系小句中的标记还有很多问题，所以他承认这类标记相关的问题还有很多。

<sup>19</sup> Bausewein (1990: 155).

<sup>20</sup> Thomas Gsella, taz, 1997 年 2 月 12 日，第 20 页。

<sup>21</sup> taz, taz mag, 08./09.08.1998，第 XII 页。

句来修饰。在这一方法中, 关系短语的复杂度是无关的。只有空中心语是跟整个短语的标记是有关的。<sup>22</sup>

但是, 一旦空中心语在分析中被批准, (29a) 到 (31) 的应用就是不需要的了, 因为应用可以导致针对 (32b) 的两个分析: 一个是空名词性中心语, 一个是最经济的取胜, 但是转移派生限制的假设导致不想要的后果 (Pullum 2013: Section 5)。

Chomsky (2013) 放弃了 (29b) 中的标记条件, 而是将它替换为普遍的标记规则, 该规则约束两个短语的内部和外部合并。他区分这种情况。在第一中情况中, 标记是可能的, 因为集合 {XP, YP} 中的两个短语中的一个被移走了。这一情况早在上面就有所讨论。Chomsky 还写了另一种情况: “X 和 Y 在相关方面是相同的, 并可具有相同的标记, 可以被看作是 SO 的标记” (第 11 页)。他草拟了第 13 页的疑问小聚的分析, 这里疑问短语具有一个 Q 特征, 提取出 Q 短语的剩余的句子也具有 Q 特征。这类标记也许也可以被用作正常句子的标记, 它们包括主语和动词短语的在人称和数上的一致关系。这些特征可以对句子的标记负责。确切的细节还没有制定出来, 但是可以肯定的是比 (29b) 更为复杂。

在 Chomsky (2005) 和 Chomsky (2013) 中较为一致的属性是标记由合并的宾语中的一个外在地决定。正如 Bob Borsley 跟我指出的, 这对 (35) 这类疑问/关系短语是有问题的。

- (35) with whom  
PREP 谁  
‘跟谁’

(35) 中的短语既是一个介词短语 (因为第一词是介词), 也是一个疑问/关系短语 (因为第二个词是一个疑问/关系词)。所以, 我们需要的是 PPs 的正确标记啊, 像

<sup>22</sup> 假设空中心语是有问题的, 因为它职能在那些由状语修饰的情况下用作论元, 叫做关系小句 (Müller 1999b: 97)。对于后期重新发现这一问题的也可以看 Ott (2011: 187)。这一问题可以在 HPSG 理论下得到解决, 通过假定一个一元投射, 投射到关系小句的合适的范畴。我也应用一元投射来分析所谓的非匹配的自由关系小句 (Müller 1999b)。在非匹配的自由关系小句的结构中, 关系小句填充了论元槽的位置上, 该位置并不对应于关系短语的属性 (Bausewein 1990)。Bausewein 讨论了下面的例子, 这里关系短语是一个 PP, 但是自由关系代词填充了 kocht (做饭) 的宾格槽。

- (i) Sie kocht, worauf sie Appetit hat.  
她 做饭 是什么她 胃口 AUX  
‘她想吃的的时候就做饭。’

请看 Müller (1999b: 60–62) 关于语料库的例子。

最简方案不能应用一元投射。Ott (2011) 提出了关系短语的范畴被投射的分析, 但是他没有为非匹配自由关系小句提供解决方案 (第 187 页)。这 Citko 的分析是一样的, 其中内部合并的 XP 可以提供标记。

还有许多其他有标记, 或者更多没有标记的研究。比如说, 一些最简方案研究者想要标记删除, 进一步提出没有标记的句法。如 Osborne, Putnam & Groß (2011) 所指出的, 这类分析使得最简方案更像依存语法了。不清楚的是这些模型中的哪些能够处理非匹配的自由关系小句。Groß & Osborne (2009: Section 5.3.3) 在他们的依存语法中给出了自由关系小句的分析, 但是否认了非匹配部分的存在 (第 78 页)。他们提出, 关系短语是自由关系小聚的根或标记, 所以他们具有与最简方中非匹配自由小句相同的问题。正如 Groß & Osborne (2009: 73) 和 Osborne et al. (2011: 327) 所声称的: 在 (他们所谓的) 依存语法中通常没有所谓的空中心语。也没有一元分支投射。这看起来使得带有关系短语 YP 的自由关系小句可以作为 XP, 使得 XP 是一个在 Keenan & Comrie (1977) 的旁格层级中更高的范畴, Bausewein (1990) 发现的一般特征 (也可以看 Müller 1999b: 60–62 和 Vogel 2001: 4)。为了能够表示相关事实, 需要有一个与 (i) 中的 worauf 标记不同的元素或者标记。

(35) 中那种是覆盖了从子节点到母节点的不同属性的界定良好的形式。<sup>23</sup>

更多有关最近合并的构成的标记和大范围的过度分析请看Fabregas et al. (2016)。

总之,我们可以说,用来简化理论和减少具体语言内在知识所提出的标记,只能用在一定数量的规定中。例如,需要空功能词假设的词汇元素的组合,他们的唯一目的在于决定特定词汇元素的句法范畴。如果这与语言实体相关,有关标记的知识、各自的功能范畴,以及有关需要忽视标记的范畴可以称为具体语言内在知识的一部分,而且什么都得不到。剩下的只是没有在最简方案的方向下取得进展的特别复杂的怪异分析。进而,还有很多以观察和实验为依据的问题以及大量未能解决的问题。

结论是,二元组合的标记不应该由Chomsky (2008, 2013)提出的方式来决定。另一种用来计算标记的选择是用功能论元结构中的功能函子作为标记(Berwick & Epstein 1995: 145)。这是范畴语法(Ajdukiewicz 1935; Steedman 2000)和Stabler的最简方案(2011b)中所采用的方法。<sup>24</sup> Stabler有关合并的形式化的内容将在第4.6.4节进行讨论。

#### 4.6.3 限定语、补足语和 $\bar{X}$ 理论的剩余部分

Chomsky (2008: 146)认为,每个中心语都只有一个补足语,但是有任意数量的限定语。在标准 $\bar{X}$ 理论中,限制在普遍的 $\bar{X}$ 模式中最多只有一个补足语,而且假定这样的结构至多是二元分支的:在标准 $\bar{X}$ 理论中,一个词汇中心语与所有它的补足语相组合以构成一个 $X'$ 。如果在一个短语中最多有两个子节点,只能有一个补足语(双及物动词句子被分析为一个空中心语允准一个额外的论元;请看Larson (1988)有关空动词中心语的研究以及Müller & Wechsler (2014a: Sections 6.1 and 7)对包括小 $v$ 方法的严格评论)。在标准的 $\bar{X}$ 理论中,只有一个限定语。这一限制现在被废黜了。Chomsky写道,限定语和补足语的区别现在可以从哪些元素与他们的中心语相合并的顺序来推导出来:首先合并的元素是补足语,其他所有的(即后期合并的)是限定语。

这一方法对单价动词的句子来说是有问题的:根据Chomsky的观点,单价动词的主语不能是限定语,而是补足语。<sup>25</sup> 有关这一问题的更多细节将在第4.6.4节

<sup>23</sup> HPSG通过区分包括言语信息的中心语特征和包括提取和疑问/关系元素的信息的非域内特征来解决这一问题。中心语特征从中心语投射,母节点的非域内特征是子节点的非域内特征减去那些特定中心语或者在特定句法配置中没有约束的特征。

Citko (2008: 926)提出了一个分析,其中所有的子节点都可以贡献力量给母节点。结果是像 $\{P, \{D, N\}\}$ 的复杂标记。这是一个高度复杂的数据结构,而且Citko并没有给出任何信息,它所包含的相关信息是如何被接触到的。带有标记 $\{P, \{D, N\}\}$ 的宾语是 $P$ 、 $D$ ,还是 $N$ 呢?我们可以说 $P$ 有限性,因为它在嵌套最少的集合中,但是 $D$ 和 $N$ 在一个结合中。突出的特征怎么样呢?介词如何选择 $DP$ 决定了 $\{D, N\}$ 是 $D$ ,还是 $N$ ?任何情况下,很清楚的是形式化会包括循环的关系,它们为了接触到他们的特征能够发掘出子集的元素。这增加了整体的复杂度,而且在HPSG中不受推崇,因为它对于应用了每个语言对象的词性值。

<sup>24</sup> 为了范畴语法的方法奏效,有必要将范畴 $x/x$ 指派给状语,这里 $x$ 表示状语所附加的中心语的范畴。例如,形容词与名词对象组合成一个名词对象。这里它的范畴是 $n/n$ ,而不是 $adj$ 。

同样,Stabler的方法并不适用于状语,除非他想将名词范畴指派给定语形容词。解决这一问题的一个方法是假定对状语和他们的中心语有一个特殊的组合操作(请看Frey & Gärtner 2002: Section 3.2)。这一组合操作与HPSG理论中的中心语-状语范式是等效的。

<sup>25</sup> Pauline Jacobson (p.c. 2013)指出,不及物动词问题可以这样来解决,即假定最后合并的元素是限定语,而所有非最后合并的元素是补足语。这就可以解决非及物动词的问题以及(36)中动词的并列

详细讨论。

除此之外，认为与词组相合并的句法对象是限定语的分析不允许两个词汇动词直接并列，如 (36) 所示：<sup>26</sup>

- (36) He [knows and loves] this record.

他知道 和 喜爱 这 专辑

‘他知道并喜爱这张专辑。’

例如，在 Steedman (1991: 264) 提出的分析中，and（作为中心语）首先与 love 合并，然后得到的结果与 knows 合并。这一组合的结果是有所组合部分相同句法属性的复杂对象：结果是一个复杂动词，该动词需要一个主语和一个宾语。在与两个动词并列的结合之后，结果需要与 this record 和 he 组合。this record 在所有相关方面都像补足语。但是，按照 Chomsky 的定义，它应该是一个限定语，因为它与合并的第三次应用所组合。得到的结果是不清楚的。Chomsky 认为合并不能说明成分序列。按照他的观点，线性化发生在音位形式（Phonological Form, PF）层。其中的限制在他近期的文章中并没有提及。但是，如果作为补足语或限定语的范畴在 Kayne 的工作中对线性化起到了作用，而且在 Stabler 的观点中（请看第 4.6.4 节），this record 需要在 knows and loves 之前线性化，这是与事实相反的。这就意味着类似于范畴语法的有关并列的分析是不可行的，而且剩下的唯一选择看起来就是假定 knows 与宾语相组合，然后两个 VPs 并列在一起。Kayne (1994: 61, 67) 追随 Wexler & Culicover (1980: 303) 的观点，提出这一观点，并认为第一个 VP 中的宾语被删除了。但是，Borsley (2005: 471) 指出这一分析作出了错误的预测，因为 (37a) 可以从 (37b) 推导出来，尽管这些句子在意义上是不同的。<sup>27</sup>

- (37) a. Hobbs whistled and hummed the same tune.

Hobbs 吹口哨 和 哼 DET 相同 调子

‘Hobbs 吹着口哨，并哼着相同的曲调。’

- b. Hobbs whistled the same tune and hummed the same tune.

Hobbs 吹口哨 DET 相同 调子和 哼 DET 相同 调子

‘Hobbs 吹着相同的调子，并且哼着相同的调子。’

问题。但是，它不能解决 (39) 中中心语后置语言的并列问题。进而，现金的最简方案允许多重限定语，这就与 Jacobson 式的思想不一致了，除非希望对非首先合并元素的状态施以更为复杂的限制。

<sup>26</sup> Chomsky (2013: 46) 在 (30) 中提出了并列分析：按照这一分析，动词可以直接合并，而且其中一个动词可以在生成的较后步骤中在连词前后移动。正如在上一节所指出的，这样的分析并不有利于达到关于具体语言的内在知识进行最小化的假设的目的，因为它完全无法清楚地解释这样的并列分析是如何由语言学习者习得的。所以说，我在这里不考虑并列分析。

Chomsky 2013 年的这篇文章的另一个创新之处在于，他取消了限定语的概念。他在第 43 页的脚注 27 写道：“关于限定语的问题有非常多有启发性的文献，但是如果这里的推理是正确的，它们就不存在，而且这些问题不能用公式来表示。”这么说是对的，但是这就意味着在最简方案框架下关于限定语概念的解释到目前为止不再有意义了。如果我们按照 Chomsky 的说法，过去几十年大部分的语文学研究都没有价值了，而且需要重新做。

Chomsky 在他早期的研究中没有严格遵守线性化的思路，但是某种程度上我们要确认那些叫做限定语的实体在被叫做限定语的成分所在的位置上实现的。这就意味着下面的评论即使在 Chomsky 式的假设中也是相关的。

<sup>27</sup> 也可以看 Bartsch & Vennemann (1972: 102)、Jackendoff (1977: 192–193)、Dowty (1979: 143)、den Besten (1983: 104–105)、Klein (1985: 8–9) 和 Eisenberg (1994b) 关于转换语法的早期版本中相似观察与相似观点的评论。



因为语义解读不能在音位形式层面看到像删除这样的处理 (Chomsky 1995b: Chapter 3), 语义之间的区别不能通过删除材料的分析而得到解释。

在另一个 VP 并列结构的分析中, 有一个语迹与 *this record* 相关。这可以是一个右节点提升 (Right-Node-Raising) 分析。Borsley (2005) 指出这样的分析是有问题的。下面的例子选自他讨论的几个有问题的例子 (也可以看 Bresnan 1974: 615)。

- (38) a. He tried to persuade and convince him.  
           他 尝试 INF 劝说     和     说服     他  
           ‘他试着劝说并说服他。’  
       b. \*He tried to persuade, but couldn't convince, him.  
           他 尝试 INF 劝说     但是 AUX-NEG 说服     他

如果 *him* 没有重读的话, 第二个例子是不合乎语法的。相较而言, (38a) 是合格的, 即使带有不重读的 *him*。所以, 如果 (38a) 是右节点提升的一个例子, 对比就是出乎意料的。由此, Borsley 派出了右节点提升分析。

针对 (36) 这类句子的分析的第三个可能性提出了非连续的成分概念, 并应用了材料两次: 两个 VP *knows this record* 和 *loves this record* 与第一个 VP 的并列是非连续的。(请看 Crysmann (2001) 和 Beavers & Sag (2004) 在 HPSG 理论框架下提出的分析。) 但是, 非连续的成分通常不在最简方案框架下进行应用 (比如说 Kayne (1994: 67))。而且, Abeillé (2006) 指出, 有证据表明词汇元素直接并列的结构。这就意味着我们需要上面讨论的 CG 分析, 这就会导致刚刚讨论的限定语/补足语状态的问题。

进而, Abeillé 指出, 在中心语后置的语言中, 如韩语和日语中, NP 并列在基于合并的分析中是有困难的。(39) 是一个日语的例子。

- (39) Robin-to Kim  
       Robin-和 Kim  
       ‘Kim 和 Robin’

在第一步中, Robin 与 *to* 合并。在第二步, Kim 被合并。因为 Kim 是限定语, 我们可以认为 Kim 位于中心语之前, 因为在中心语后置的语言中, 限定语就是这样排列的。

Chomsky 试图去除标准  $\bar{X}$  理论的一元分支结构, 该结构用来将代词和限定词等词汇项投射到完整的短语中, 相关工作由 Muysken (1982) 完成。Muysken 应用二元特征 MIN 和 MAX 将句法对象区分为最小 (词或者类词的复杂对象) 或最大 (代表完整短语的句法对象)。这样的特征系统可以用来将代词和限定词描述为 [+MIN, +MAX]。但是, 像 *give* 一类的动词被归类为 [+MIN, -MAX]。它们必须为了达到 [+MAX]-层而投射。如果限定语和补足语需要是 [+MAX] 的, 那么限定词和代词满足了这一要求, 而不需要从  $X^0$  通过  $X'$  投射到 XP-层。

在 Chomsky 的系统里, MIN/MAX 的区别表现在中心语的完整性 (完整=短语), 以及作为词汇项的属性。但是, 在 Muysken 和 Chomsky 的观点中有一个小但是很重要的区别: 关于上面讨论的并列数据的认识问题。在  $\bar{X}$  理论的范畴系统中, 可以将两个  $X^0$ s 相组合以得到一个新的、复杂的  $X^0$ 。这一新对象基本上具有简单的  $X^0$ s 具有的相同的句法属性 (请看 Jackendoff 1977: 51 和 Gazdar, Klein, Pullum & Sag

1985)。在 Muysken 的系统里, 可以构成这样的并列规则(或连词的词汇项)来将两个 +MIN 并列为一个 +MIN 项。在 Chomsky 的系统里, 无法定义一个相似的规则, 因为两个词汇项的并列不再是一个词汇项了。

正如 Chomsky 最近提出的最简方案, 范畴语法 (Ajdukiewicz 1935) 和 HPSG 理论 (Pollard and Sag 1987, 1994: 39-40) 并不(严格)遵循 $\bar{X}$  理论。所有的理论都将符号 NP 指派给代词(有关 CG 请看 Steedman & Baldridge (2006: p. 615), 有关为了量化来加入词汇类型的提升请看 Steedman (2000: Section 4.4))。短语 likes Mary 和词 sleeps 在范畴语法 (s\NP) 中具有相同的范畴。在所有的理论中, 没有必要为了将像 tree 的名词与限定词或状语相组合而从  $N^0$  投射到  $\bar{N}$ 。在受限不定式中的限定词和单价动词在许多 HPSG 理论的分析中没有从  $X^0$  层投射到 XP 层, 因为每个语言对象(一个空的 SUBCAT 或 COMPS list) 的价的属性足够决定他们的组合潜力以及句法分布 (Müller 1996d, Müller 1999a)。如果最简的属性对于现象的描述是必要的, 那么在 HPSG 理论中就应用了二元特征 LEX (Pollard and Sag 1987: 172, 1994: 22)。但是, 这个特征对于区分限定语和补足语来说不是必要的。这一区分将由论元结构列表 (ARG-ST) 的元素匹配到限定语与补足语的特征(分别缩写为 SPR 和 COMPS) 的配价列表的原则所决定。<sup>28</sup> 严格来说, 动词投射中的限定语是英语类结构定型语言中动词的最间接论元。由于论元结构列表是由 Keenan & Comrie (1977) 提出的间接层级所决定的, 该列表中的第一个元素是动词的最间接论元, 而且该论元匹配到 SPR list 上。SPR list 中的元素实现为英语等 SVO 语言的动词左边的成分。COMPS list 中的元素实现为他们的中心语右边的成分。Ginzburg & Sag (2000: 34, 364) 提出的方法认为中心语-补足语短语将动词及其论元组合起来, 这与 (36) 这类并列具有相同的问题, 因为 VP 的中心语不是一个词。<sup>29</sup> 但是, 中心语的这一限制可以由指称 LEX 的特征所替代, 而不是词或词项的属性。

Pollard & Sag 和 Sag & Ginzburg 提出了英语的平层结构。由于其中一个子节点被标记为词汇的, 它自然得到的规则就不会将中心语与它的补足语的子集相结合, 然后第二次将结果与其他补足语组合起来。所以说, 像 (40a) 的结构就被排除了, 因为 gave John 不是一个词, 所以不能用作规则中的中心语节点。

- (40) a. [[gave John] a book]  
给 John ART 书  
‘给 John 一本书’  
b. [gave John a book]  
给 John ART 书  
‘给 John 一本书’

与 (40a) 不同的是, 只有像 (40b) 的分析是被允许的; 也就是说, 中心语与它所有的论元相组合。另一方面是假定二元分支结构 (Müller 2015c, Müller & Ørsnes 2015: Section 1.2.2)。在这一方法中, 中心语补足语模式不能限制中心语节点的词短语状态。HPSG 理论中的二元分支结构对应于 MP 的外部合并。

<sup>28</sup> 一些作者提出了主语、限定语和补足语的三分法。

<sup>29</sup> 正如上面提到的, 对于非连续成分的多领域方法对于 (36) 的分析而言是可行的(请看 Crysmann 2001 和 Beavers & Sag 2004)。但是, 正如 Abeillé (2006) 强调的, 词汇项的合并需要在原则是可行的。还需要注意的是, 并列的 HPSG 方法不能代替 MP。原因是 HPSG 方法包括并列的特殊的语法规则, 而 MP 则只有合并。所以说, 组合型规则的额外介入并不是 MP 的一个选项。

## 4 转换语法-最简方案

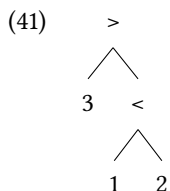
在前面两节中，我们讨论了 Chomsky 有关标记的界定问题以及词汇项的并列问题。在下面一节中，我将探讨 Stabler 对最简方案的合并的界定，他的界定是与标记相关的，而且其中一个版本没有涉及到上面讨论的问题。我将指出他的形式化方法与 HPSG 的表示非常一致。

### 4.6.4 最简方案、范畴语法和 HPSG 理论

在这一小节，我将最简方案、范畴语法和 HPSG 理论联系起来。对范畴语法和 HPSG 理论不太熟悉的读者可以略过这一节，或者在看完第 6 章、第 8 章、和第 9 章之后再回来。

在第 4.6.2 节，我们指出 Chomsky 的论文在未确定的标记上留下了许多重要的细节尚未讨论。Stabler 的工作相对而言接近于近期的最简方案方法，但是在实现方面更为准确（也请看 Stabler (2011a: 397, 399, 400) 关于后 GB 方法的形式化）。Stabler (2001) 说明了 Kayne 的剩余移位理论时如何形式化和实现的。Stabler 将他对最简方案理论的形式化的方式叫做最简语法 (Minimalist Grammars, MG)。关于最简方案和其变体 (Michaelis 2001) 的能力不足有许多有趣的结论。比如说，可以用 MGs 创造的语言也可以用树邻接语法（请看第 12 章）来创造。这就意味着，可以将更多的词串指派到 MGs 的结构中，但是，由 MGs 推导出来的结构并不一定必须与 TAGs 创造的结构相同。更多有关语法的生成能力的内容，请看第 17 章。

尽管 Stabler 的工作可以看作是 Chomsky 的最简方案思想的形式化，Stabler 采用的方法与 Chomsky 的方法在某些细节方面是不同的。Stabler 认为两个合并操作的结果不是集合，而是对儿。对儿的中心语由指针（‘<’或‘>’）来标记。像（第 4.6.2 节讨论的）括号表达式  $\{\alpha, \{\alpha, \beta\}\}$  替换为 (41) 中的树的表达形式。



在 (41) 中，1 是中心语，2 是补足语，3 是限定语。指针指向包括中心语的结构的那个部分。树中的子节点是按照顺序排列的，即 3 在 1 之前，1 在 2 之前。

Stabler (2011a: 402) 对外部合并的界定如下所示：

$$(42) \quad em(t_1[=f], t_2[f]) = \begin{cases} \begin{array}{c} < \\ \swarrow \quad \searrow \\ t_1 \quad t_2 \end{array} & \text{if } t_1 \text{ has exactly 1 node} \\ \\ \begin{array}{c} > \\ \swarrow \quad \searrow \\ t_2 \quad t_1 \end{array} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

=f 是一个选择特征, f 是对应的范畴。当  $t_1[=f]$  和  $t_2[f]$  组合时, 结果是一棵树, 其中  $t_1$  的选择特征和  $t_2$  的个别范畴特征被删除了。(42) 中的上层树表示一个 (词汇) 中心语与其补足语相组合。 $t_1$  位于  $t_2$  之前。只能由一个节点的条件与的设想是一致的, 即第一个合并是与补足语的合并, 其他合并操作是与限定语的合并 (Chomsky 2008: 146)。

Stabler 将内部合并界定为:<sup>30</sup>

$$(43) \text{ im}(t_1[+f]) = \begin{array}{c} > \\ \swarrow \quad \searrow \\ t_2^> \quad t_1\{t_2[-f]^> \mapsto \epsilon\} \end{array}$$

$t_1$  是一棵带有  $t_2$  子树的树, 它的特征 f 的值是 ‘-’。这一子树被删除了 ( $t_2[-f]^> \mapsto \epsilon$ ), 然后没有特征  $-f(t_2^>)$  的被删除子树的拷贝位于限定语的位置。在限定语位置上的元素必须是最大投射。这一要求由提升的 ‘>’ 来表示。

Stabler 为 (44) 中的句子提供了一个推导的例子。

- (44) who Marie praises  
       谁 Marie 表扬  
       ‘Marie 表扬的人’

praises 是一个带有两个 =D 特征的二元动词。这就意味着有两个限定短语的选择。who 和 Marie 是两个 Ds, 而且它们填充到动词的宾语和主语位置上。得到的动词投射 Marie praises who 嵌套在空的补足语下面, 它被限定为 +WH, 这样就为 who 的移位提供了位置, 它被放在内部合并的操作下 CP 的限定语位置上。who 的 -WH 特征被删除了, 应用内部合并得到的结果是 Marie praises who。

这一分析的问题由 Stabler 他自己在未发表的著作 Veenstra (1998: 124): 中提出: 它对单价动词的处理是不正确的。如果动词与 NP 组合, 按照 (42) 中有关外部合并的定义, 就会将 NP 看作是补足语<sup>31</sup>, 并将其排到中心语的右边。与 (45a) 中的句子的分析相反, 我们会得到、(45b) 中的字符串的分析。

- (45) a. Max sleeps.  
       Max 睡觉  
       ‘Max 睡觉。’  
       b. \*Sleeps Max.  
       睡觉 Max

为了解决这一问题, Stabler 提出, 单价动词与非显性宾语相组合 (请看 Veenstra (1998: 61, 124), 他引用了 Stabler 尚未发表的工作, 而且也采用了这一解决方法)。有了这一空宾语, 得到的结构和 Max 是限定语, 并由此被排列在 (46) 中动词的左边。

<sup>30</sup> 除了 (43) 所示的情况, Stabler 的定义包括最短移位限制 (Shortest Move Constraint, SMC) 的变体, 这与目前所讨论的问题是无关的, 所以我们在这里就不说明了。

<sup>31</sup> 再与第 4.6.3 节中 Chomsky 关于限定语和补足语的定义相比较。

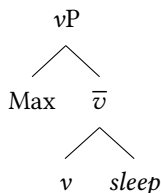
## (46) Max sleeps \_.

Max 睡觉

‘Max 睡觉。’

当然，任何一种这类分析都是规定的，而且完全是特设的。而且，它恰巧可以佐证 Culicover & Jackendoff (2005: Section 2.1.2) 讨论的转换生成语法在方法论上的缺陷：过度地追求统一。

另一种方法是，假定有一个空的动词中心语，它带有补足语 *sleeps* 和主语 *Max*。这种分析经常被用来说明最简方案中 Larson 式的动词壳 (Larson 1988) 理论下的双及物动词。Larson 式的分析一般认为有一个叫做小 *v* 的空的动词中心语，该中心语具有致使的含义。正如我们在第 4.1.4 节讨论的，Adger (2003) 采用了基于小 *v* 的分析来讨论不及物动词。不考虑 TP 投射，图 4.22 显示了他的分析。Adger 认为带

图 4.22: Max sleeps (Max 睡觉) 的基于小 *v* 的分析

有非作格动词的句子的分析包括选择了施事的小 *v*，而带有非宾格动词的分析包括小 *v*，但是它并不选择 N 中心语。对于非宾格动词而言，他认为动词选择了主题。他证明了小 *v* 不必具有致使的含义，但是要能引入施事。不过需要注意的是手头这个例子中，*sleep* 的主语既没有引发事件，也不必故意做某事。所以，它实际上是遭受者，而不是施事。这意味着关于空 *v* 中心语的假设纯粹是基于理论的假设，而不是针对不及物动词的语义所驱动的。如果假定了双及物构式中小 *v* 的致使贡献，这就意味着我们需要两个小 *vs*，一个具有致使含义，另一个不具有致使含义。小 *v* 除了缺乏理论外的驱动力，这类分析仍有一些基于经验上的一些问题（比如说并列）。更多细节可以参考 citew[Sections 6.1 and 7]MWArgSt。

除了 (42) 和 (43) 中界定的两个操作，MG 中没有其他操作了。<sup>32</sup> 除了 单价动词的问题，它还会导致第 4.6.3 节讨论的问题是有点问题的：对于例 (36) – 这里重复显示为 (47) – 的动词，还没有对其直接组合的分析。

## (47) He [knows and loves] this record.

他知道 和 喜爱 这 专辑

‘他知道并喜爱这张专辑。’

原因是 *know*、*and* 和 *loves* 的组合包括三个节点，而且 *knows and loves* 与 *this record* 的合并会让 *this record* 变成结构的限定语。由此 *this record* 就会排列在 *knows and loves* 的前面，这是与事实相反的。由于可以由 MGs 生成的语言包括那些可以由

<sup>32</sup> 扩展内容请看 Frey & Gärtner (2002: Section 3.2)

TAGs 和组合性范畴语法 (Michaelis 2001), 生成的语言, 范畴语法分析的存在暗示了并列例子可以由 MGs 推导出来。但是对于语言学家而言, 事实是无法生成不太重要的所有的字符串 (语法的能力较弱)。由语法所允准的实际结构大多是重要的 (重要性能力)。

#### 4.6.4.1 导向性的最简语法与范畴语法

除了重新界定  $X^0$  范畴, 并列问题海可以通过改变合并的定义来解决, 改变后的定义允许中心语确定与之组合的论元的方向: Stabler (2011b: p. 635) 指出, 决定论元的位置与选择特征一起重新定义了外部合并。

$$(48) \quad em(t_1[\alpha], t_2[x]) = \begin{cases} \begin{array}{c} < \\ \diagup \quad \diagdown \\ t_1 \quad t_2 \end{array} & \text{if } \alpha \text{ is } =x \\ \\ \begin{array}{c} > \\ \diagup \quad \diagdown \\ t_2 \quad t_1 \end{array} & \text{if } \alpha \text{ is } x= \end{cases}$$

等号的位置决定了论元需要实现在中心语的哪一边。这对应于范畴语法的前向与后向应用 (请看第 8.1.1 节)。Stabler 将这一形式叫做导向性的 MG (DMG)。这一 MG 的变体避免了单价动词的问题, 而且如果我们假设连词是带有变量范畴的中心语, 这些变量范畴选择与它左边或右边具有同样范畴的元素, 这样并列数据也没有问题了。know 和 love 都会讲宾语选在右边, 主语选在左边, 而且这一要求可以被传递到 knows and loves。<sup>33</sup> Stabler 针对 DMGs 提出的有关 CG 的更多细节请看 Steedman (1991: 264)。

#### 4.6.4.2 最简语法与中心语驱动的短语结构语法

用 ‘>’ 和 ‘<’ 标记结构的中心语直接对应于中心语的 HPSG 表示。由于 HPSG 是一个基于符号的理论, 所有相关的语言学层面都表示为描述 (音位、形态、句法、语义、信息结构)。(49) 给出了一个例子: 词 grammar 的词汇项。

<sup>33</sup> 不过, 需要注意的是, 这一传递使得选择复杂范畴变成了可能, 这是我在 Müller (2013c) 忽略的事实。简单特征还是复杂他正的选择问题将在第 4.6.5 节讨论。

$$(49) \left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{word} \\ \text{PHON} \\ \\ \text{SYNSEM|LOC} \end{array} \left\langle \begin{array}{c} \text{'gramar'} \\ \\ \left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{loc} \\ \\ \text{CAT} \left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{cat} \\ \text{HEAD } \textit{noun} \\ \text{SPR } \langle \text{DET} \rangle \end{array} \right] \\ \\ \text{CONT } \dots \left[ \begin{array}{c} \textit{grammar} \\ \text{INST } X \end{array} \right] \end{array} \right] \right\rangle \right]$$

grammar 的词类是名词。为了构成一个完整的短语，它需要一个限定词。这由值为( DET )的 SPR 特征来表示。语义信息列于 CONT 下。更多细节请看第 9 章。

由于我们穷尽地处理句法方面，只有使用过特征的子集是相关的：配价信息和词类信息以及与短语的外在分布有关的某些形态句法属性表现为 SYNSEM|LOC|CAT 路径下的特征描述。这里特别有趣的特征是所谓的中心语特征。在词汇中心语和它的最大投射之间共享中心语特征。复杂的层级结构也被模拟为特征值对儿。复杂语言对象的组成成分通常表现为复杂对象的表示的部分。比如说，特征 HEAD-DAUGHTER 的值是一个特征结构，该特征结构模拟了包括短语中心语的语言学对象。中心语特征原则 (50) 指向这个子节点，并且保证中心语与完整对象的中心语特征是相同的。

$$(50) \text{ headed-phrase} \Rightarrow \left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{SYNSEM|LOC|CAT|HEAD } \boxed{1} \\ \text{HEAD-DTR|SYNSEM|LOC|CAT|HEAD } \boxed{1} \end{array} \right]$$

指称是由具有相同数字的盒子表示的。

Ginzburg & Sag (2000: 30)在给出了子节点属性的值的列表中表示了语言对象的所有子节点。特征 HEAD-DAUGHTER 的值与子节点列表中的一个元素相同：

$$(51) \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{a. } \left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{HEAD-DTR } \boxed{1} \\ \text{DTRS } \langle \boxed{1} \alpha, \beta \rangle \end{array} \right] \\ \\ \text{b. } \left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{HEAD-DTR } \boxed{1} \\ \text{DTRS } \langle \alpha, \boxed{1} \beta \rangle \end{array} \right] \end{array}$$

$\alpha$  和  $\beta$  是对语言学对象的描述的简称。(51) 中的两个描述的要点在于中心语子节点与两个子节点的一个是相同的，这分别由  $\alpha$  和  $\beta$  前的  $\boxed{1}$  决定。在第一个特征描述中，第一个子节点是中心语，而在第二个描述中，第二个子节点是中心语。由于中心语特征原则，整个短语的句法属性由中心语子节点决定。也就是说，中心语子节点的句法属性对应于 Chomsky 界定的标注。这一说法直接与 Stabler 使用的术语有关：(51a) 等同于 (52a)，而且 (51b) 等同于 (52b)。

$$(52) \quad \begin{array}{cc} \text{a.} & & \text{b.} \\ & < & > \\ & \diagdown \quad \diagup & \diagdown \quad \diagup \\ & \alpha \quad \beta & \alpha \quad \beta \end{array}$$

由Pollard & Sag (1994: Chapter 9)讨论的, 基本信息的另一种结构应用了 HEAD-DAUGHTER 和 NON-HEAD-DAUGHTERS 这两个特征, 而不是 HEAD-DAUGHTER 和 DAUGHTERS。这给出了像 (53a) 的特征描述, 它直接对应于 Chomsky 的基于集合的表示, 并在第节进行了讨论, 而且这里重复为 (53b)。

- (53) a. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} \text{HEAD-DTR} & \alpha \\ \text{NON-HEAD-DTRS} & \langle \beta \rangle \end{bmatrix}$$
- b.  $\{\alpha, \{\alpha, \beta\}\}$

例 (53a) 中的表示并不包括  $\alpha$  和  $\beta$  的线性排列顺序。组成成分的线性排列顺序受到排列规则的限制, 这些规则是受到 (直接) 统制之外的独立的限制。

在 (43) 中有关内部合并的定义对应于 HPSG 中的中心语-填充语范式 (Pollard & Sag 1994: 164)。Stabler 的派生规则删除了  $t_2[-f]^>$  子树。HPSG 是单调的, 即在语法允准的结构中是没有什么成分被删除的。与在更大的结构中删除  $t_2$  相反的是, 包括空元素 (NB, 不是树) 的结构是被直接允准的。<sup>34</sup> 在 Stabler 的定义和 HPSG 范式中,  $t_2$  被实现为结构中的填充语。在 Stabler 关于内部合并的界定中, 没有提及中心语子节点的范畴, 但是 Pollard & Sag (1994: 164) 将中心语子节点限制为一个定式的动词投射。Chomsky (2007: 17) 认为, 所有的操作, 除了外部合并操作, 都是短语层面的。Chomsky 认为 CP 和  $v^*P$  是短语。如果这一限制被合并到 (43) 的定义中, 标记  $t_1$  的限制也会相应地得到扩展。在 HPSG 中, 像 (54) 的句子被看作是 VPs, 而不是 CPs。所以 Pollard & Sag 要求中心语填充语范式中的中心语子节点应该是动词性的, 以对应于 Chomsky 提出的限制。

- (54) Bagels, I like.  
百吉饼我喜欢  
‘百吉饼, 我喜欢。’

所以说, 除了较小的表现上的差异, 我们可以得到这样的结论, 内部合并与中心语-填充语模式的形式化是非常相似的。

在 HPSG 和 Stabler 的定义之间一个重要的区别是移位。在 HPSG 中不是特征驱动的。这是一个重要的优势, 音位特征驱动的移位不能处理所谓的排他移位 (Fanselow 2003a) 的例子, 也就是说, 组成成分移位的发生是为了在某个位置上的其他成分让地方 (请看第 4.6.1.4 节)。

在一般的  $\bar{X}$  理论和 Stabler 在内部合并上的形式化一方面与 HPSG 中的另一方面的差别是, 后者中病没有有关填充语子节点的完整性 (或配价饱和度) 的限制。填充语子节点是否是最大投射或者不是, 这一问题受到域内强加的限制, 当语迹是与它的中心语相组合的时候。这就使得我们有可能分析 (55) 这类没有剩余移位的句子。<sup>35</sup>

- (55) Gelesen<sub>i</sub> hat<sub>j</sub> das Buch keiner <sub>-i -j</sub>.  
读 AUX DET 书 没有人

<sup>34</sup> 请看 Bouma, Malouf & Sag (2001a) 在 HPSG 模式中有关无语迹的研究, 以及本书中的第 Müller (2015b: Chapter 7) 章和第 19 章有关空元素的讨论。

<sup>35</sup> 也可以参考 Müller & Ørsnes (2013b) 有关丹麦语中宾语转换的分析, 这种现象与没有剩余移位的动词前置是有关的。这一分析没有剩余分析所具有的任何问题。



相反, Stabler 被迫要假定 (56b) 中这样的分析 (请看 G. Müller (1998) 有关剩余移位的分析)。第一步, *das Buch* 被移出了 VP (56a), 而且在第二部, 空置的 VP 被提前, 如 (56b) 所示。

- (56) a. *Hat* [*das Buch*]<sub>j</sub> [*keiner* [<sub>VP</sub> <sub>-j</sub> *gelesen*]].  
 b. [<sub>VP</sub> <sub>-j</sub> *Gelesen*]<sub>i</sub> *hat* [*das Buch*]<sub>j</sub> [*keiner* <sub>-i</sub>].

Haider (1993: 281), De Kuthy & Meurers (2001: Section 2) 和 Fanselow (2002) 指出, 这类剩余移位分析对于德语是有问题的。Fanselow 所指的需要剩余移位分析的唯一现象的问题是多重前置 (请看 Müller (2003a) 针对更多相关数据的讨论)。Müller (2005b,c, 2015b) 针对这些多重前置提出了另一种分析方法, 他提出了前场中的空动词中心语概念, 但是并没有假定例 (56b) 中 *das Buch* 这类附加语和论元是从前场成分中提取出来的。与剩余移位分析相反的事, 范畴语法 (Geach 1970; Hinrichs & Nakazawa 1994) 中的论元组成的机制被来确保句中论元的合理实现。Chomsky (2007: 20) 已经将论元组成作为他的 TPs 和 CPs 的一部分。所以说, 这两个剩余移位和论元组合被看作是最近的最简方案的理论。但是, HPSG 看起来不需要太多的理论演算, 并由此在简约的推理方面更为可取。

最后, 需要指出的是, 所有的转换方法在跨域提取方面都是有问题的, 就像 (57a) 和 (57) 中, 一个元素对应于几个空位。

- (57) a. *Bagels*, I like and Ellison hates.<sup>36</sup>  
 b. *The man* who<sub>i</sub> [*Mary loves* <sub>-i</sub>] and [*Sally hates* <sub>-i</sub>] *computed my tax*.  
 DET 男人 CONJ<sub>i</sub> Mary 爱 <sub>-i</sub> 和 Sally 恨 <sub>-i</sub> 计算 我的税  
 ‘Mary 喜爱但是 Sally 憎恨的这个男人计算了我的税。’

Gazdar (1981b) 针对 GPSG 解决了这一问题, 而且该解决方案也被用在了 HPSG 中。最简方案社团试着通过引进侧边移位来解决这些问题 (Nunes 2004), 其中组成成分可以被插入子树中。所以 (57a) 的例子中, *Bagels* 从 *hates* 的宾语位置拷贝到 *like* 的宾语位置, 然后两个拷贝都与前置的元素相关。Kobele 批评这些方法, 音位他们过度生成, 而且需要复杂的过滤。相反, 他提出将 GPSG 式的 SLASH 机制引入到最简方案的理论中 (Kobele 2008)。

进而, 移位矛盾 (Bresnan 2001: Chapter 2) 可以通过不在填充语和空位之间分享所有的信息来避免, 这一方法在转换框架下是不可能的, 它通常会假定填充语和空位具有同一性 – 正如在移位的拷贝理论下 – 认为一个推导过程包括一个宾语的多重拷贝, 其中只有一个是被拼写出来的。也可以参考 Borsley (2012) 跟多有关基于移位的方法的问题与困惑。

MG 和 HPSG 更深一层的区分在于中心语-填充语不是分析长距离议论的唯一模式。正如在第 133 页的脚注 10 所指出的, 右侧 (外置) 和前置都有错位的情况。尽管这些问题一定会分析为长距离依存, 他们与其他长距离依存在很多方面都有不同之处 (请看第 13.1.5 节)。在 HPSG 框架下的有关外置的分析, 请看 Keller (1995)、Bouma (1996) 和 Müller (1999a)。

除了长距离依存, 在 HPSG 中当然还有其他不在 MG 和最简方案下的现象。这些模式包括描述那些没有中心语的结构或者需要捕捉结构内部的分布属性, 这些

<sup>36</sup> Pollard & Sag (1994: 205).

不能轻易地在词汇分析中有所表示（比如说 *wh-* 和关系代词的分布情况）。请看第 21.10 节。

Chomsky (2010) 比较过助词转换的基于合并的分析与 HPSG 式的分析，并且评论道 HPSG 应用了十个模式，而不是一个（合并）。Ginzburg & Sag (2000) 区分了三类带有移位的助词的结构：带有前置副词和 *wh-* 问句 (58a,b) 的倒置句、倒置的感叹句 (58c)，以及极疑问句 (58d)：

- (58) a. Under no circumstances *did she think they would do that.*  
 PREP 没有条件 AUX 她想他们 AUX 做那  
 ‘在没有任何条件下，她想他们会那样做。’
- b. Whose book *are you reading?*  
 谁的 书 AUX 你读  
 ‘你在读谁的书？’
- c. Am I tired!  
 AUX 我累  
 ‘我累了！’
- d. Did Kim leave?  
 AUX Kim 离开  
 ‘Kim 离开了吗？’

Fillmore (1999) 在他的构式语法框架下分析助词倒装捕捉了几个不同的应用语境，并指出在不同的语境下有语义和语用的不同。每个理论都需要说明这些。进而，我们不需要十个模式。正如范畴语法那样，我们有可能在词汇项中来决定助词或空的中心语（请看第 21 章更多有关词汇和短语分析的讨论）。除此之外，每个理论都要在某种程度上解释这十种不同。如果有人认为这与句法无关，那么这就需要在语义组成上进行模拟。这就意味着在这一点上没有理由倾向于一种理论。

#### 4.6.5 原子特征的选择与复杂范畴的选择

Berwick & Epstein (1995) 指出最简方案与范畴语法非常相似，而且我已经在 Müller (2013c) 和前面几节中讨论了最简方案和 HPSG 的相似之处。但是，我忽略了最简方案和范畴语法、依存语法、LFG、HPSG、TAG 和构式语法中关于选择的一个重要区别：在理论的前一版本中选择的是一个单一特征，而后面的理论选择的是特征束。这一区别看起来很小，但是后果很严重。在第 148 页给出的 Stabler 关于外部合并的定义移除了选择特征 (=f)，以及被选择的元素 (f) 的相应特征。在一些文献和本书的导言部分，选择特征被左脚不可预测的特征，并被标记为 *u*。不可预测的特征需要被核查，然后从 Stabler 界定的语言对象中移除。他们被核查的事实通过挑选被表示出来。所有不可预测的特征都需要在句法对象被送到表层（语义和语音）之前核查。如果不可预测的特征没有被核查，推导就失败了。Adger (2003: Section 3.6) 明确地讨论了这些假说的后果：一个选择的中心语核查被选择宾语的特征。我们不可能去检查与中心语相组合的包含在宾语中的元素的特征。只有在最高点的特征，所谓的根节点，可以由外在合并核查。在复杂对象内部的特征被核查的唯一途径是通过移位。这就意味着中心语可以不与部分

#### 4 转换语法-最简方案

饱和的语言对象相组合，即带有一个未核查选择特征的语言对象。我会讨论Adger (2003: 95)提供的例子所指的决策设计。名词 *letters* 选择了一个 P，而且 Ps 选了一个 N。例 (59a) 的分析如图 4.23 所示。

- (59) a. *letters to Peter*  
           信     PREP Peter  
           ‘给 Peter 的信’  
       b. \**letters to*  
           信     PREP

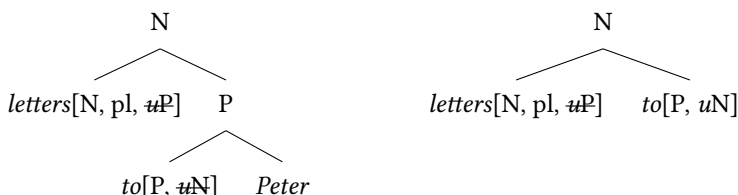


图 4.23: 根据Adger (2003: 95)，对 “letters to Peter” 的分析

例 (59b) 对字符串被规则排除了，因为介词 *to* 的不可预测的 N 特征没有被核查。所以这就整合了这样的限制，所有的依存元素必须在核心机制中是最大的。这就使得 (60) 这类例子在最直接的方式上来分析是不可能的，即包括一个复杂的介词和缺少限定词的名词：

- (60) *vom Bus*  
       PREP.DET 公交车

在复杂描述可以用来描述依存关系的理论中，被依存的对象可以部分满足。所以比如说 HPSG 中，像 *vom* (*from.the*) 的复合介词可以选择一个  $\bar{N}$ ，它是一个缺少限定语的名词性投射：

- (61)  $N[\text{SPR} \langle \text{DET} \rangle]$

例 (61) 中的描述是一个内部饱和了的特征值对儿的缩写（请看第 9.6.1 节）。这里的例子只针对于差异的基石，因为有很多方法用来解释单一特征合并系统的情况。例如，我们可以假设一个 DP 分析，并且让复杂介词选择一个完整的 NP（没有不可预测特征的范畴 N）。另外，我们可以假设确实有一个完整的 PP，带有通畅所假定的所有结构，而且介词和限定词的组合在发音阶段形成。第一种方法省略了假定 NP 分析的选项，正如 Bruening (2009) 在最简方案框架下所提出的。

除了符合介词这个例子，还有其他想要将未饱和的语言对象相组合的例子。我已经讨论了上面的并列例子。另一个例子是像德语、荷兰语和日语这样的语言中的动词复杂形式。当然，还有一些看法并不认同动词复杂式 (G. Müller 1998; Wurmbrand 2003a)，但是他们也不是没有问题的。有些问题在前一节中也有所讨论。

简单总结这一小节的内容，需要说明的是构建进合并概念的特征核查机制必范畴语法、词汇功能语法、HPSG、构式语法和 TAG 中运用的选择来说更为严格。依我看，它有些太严格了。

#### 4.6.6 小结

总之，我们可以说最简方案约束的计算机制与特征驱动的移位理论是有问题的，而且空功能范畴的假设有时是特异的。如果我们不希望假定这些范畴在所有的语言中都存在的话，那么提出两种机制（合并与移位）并不能表示出语法的简化，因为每个必须约定的功能范畴都构成了整个系统的复杂度的一部分。

标记机制在细节上也没有完全实现，它并不能描述它所生成可以描述的现象，由此它应该被替换为范畴语法和 HPSG 中基于中心语/函项的标记。

### 4.7 总结

这一节与第节相似。我首先评论语言习得，然后是形式化。

#### 4.7.1 关于语言习得的解释

Chomsky (2008: 135)将 MP 中的理论归纳为原则 & 参数分析，并将 MP 参数确定在词汇中。也可以参考Hornstein (2013: 396)。UG 被界定为可能包括非具体语言的成分，他们是由基因决定的 (Chomsky 2007: 7)。UG 包括非绑定的合并，而且由语法生成的表达式的条件必须满足由音位和概念-意愿接口赋予的限制。另外，特征的具体集合被看作是 UG 的一部分 (Chomsky 2007: 6-7)。这些特征的具体本质没有被详细地解释，而且结果是，UG 的力量有时是模糊的。但是，在不同的语言学阵营里有达成一致的地方，就像 Chomsky 并不认为我们在第 4.6.1 节介绍的功能投射的部分也构成 UG 的一部分（但是，像Cinque & Rizzi (2010)这类作者认为功能投射的层级是 UG 的一部分）。由于参数的存在，第 3.6.1节用来反对 GB 理论关于语言习得的论断与最简方案中语言习得的论断具有相关性。请看第 16 章有关语言习得和原则 & 参数模型，以及基于输入的方法的深入讨论。

Chomsky 在最简方案中的主要目标是简化语言的形式属性的理论假说，以及用来使得他们和相关部分是我们的基因天赋的一部分的计算机制。但是，如果我们总结一下本章的主要内容，我们很难相信最简方案可以达到这一目标。为了得到一个不及物动词的简单句，我们需要几个空的中心语和移位。特征可以是强的或者弱的，一致操作跨越了几个短语界限的句法树。而且为了得到正确的结果，必须要确保一致只能看到最近的元素 (13) - (14)。这与范畴语法相比是一个巨大的工程，范畴语法只组合临近的成分。范畴语法可以从输入获得（请看第 13.8.3节），而它很难想象当输入很强时，特征驱动移位，而在输入很弱时就没有驱动这样的事实应用单独从数据获得。

## 4.7.2 形式化

第 3.6.2 节评论了转换语法直到上世纪九十年代都缺少形式化的研究内容。在最简方案中对形式化的态度没有变化，所以只有很少的最简方案理论的形式化与应用实现。

Stabler (2001) 说明了如何对 Kayne 的剩余移位理论进行形式化与实现。在 Stabler 的实现中<sup>37</sup>，并没有转换生成限制，也没有计数<sup>38</sup>，他不提倡一致等关系（请看 see Fong 2014: 132）。下述也是 Stabler 对于最简方案和 GB 理论的应用：没有大量的语法。Stabler 的语法是小型的，作为概念和句法的证据。没有形态变化<sup>39</sup>，没有对多重一致关系的处理 (Stabler 2011b: Section 27.4.3)，尤其是没有语义。PF 和 LF 的过程也没有被模拟。<sup>40</sup> 由 Sandiway Fong 开发的语法和计算系统与理论的大小和相似度基本一致 (Fong & Ginsburg 2012; Fong 2014)：语法片段较小，句法编码，如直接在短语结构中标注 (Fong & Ginsburg 2012: Section 4)，而且远远位于 X 理论的后面。进而，他们不包括形态变化。没有实现拼写输出，所以最终无法剖析和生成任何话语。<sup>41</sup> 这里的标准由基于约束的理论中语法的应用所决定；比如说，在上世纪九十年代开发的德语、英语和日语的 HPSG 语法作为 *Verbmobil* (Wahlster 2000a) 的一部分，用来对口语和大范围的 LFG 或 CCG 系统的分析。这些语法可以分析口

<sup>37</sup> 他的系统可以在以下网址找到：<http://www.linguistics.ucla.edu/people/stabler/coding.html>. 05.03.2016.

<sup>38</sup> 在 Veenstra (1998: Chapter 9) 中有一个计数的词汇项。这个词汇项包括一个计数的集合，它包括功能中心语，可以用在某类句子中。比如说，Veenstra 认为计数可以用在带有二价动词的句子和主语位于首位的句子、带有单价动词的嵌套句、带有单价动词的 *wh*-疑问句，以及带有单价动词的极性疑问句。这一计数集合的一个元素对应于一个特别的句法配置以及在构式语法思想下的短语构式。Veenstra 的分析并不是在最简方案下找到的计数的概念的形式化。通常，它被认为是包含所有句子生成所需词汇项的计数。如 (i) 所示，复杂句可以报考带有不同句子类型的句子的组合：

- (i) Der Mann, der behauptet hat, dass Maria gelacht hat, steht neben der Palme, die im  
 DET 男人 CONJ 声称 AUX CONJ Maria 大笑 AUX 站 PREP DET 棕榈树 CONJ PREP  
 letzten Jahr gepflanzt wurde.  
 上次 年 种植 AUX  
 ‘声称 Maria 大笑的男人站在去年种下的棕榈树旁。’

在 (i) 中，有两个带有不同价的动词的关系小句，一个带有单价动词的嵌套句和主句。在传统上对计数的理解中，Veenstra 需要假定有无限数量的词汇包含所有可能的句子类型的组合。

<sup>39</sup> 测试句具有 (i) 中的形式。

- (i) a. the king will -s eat  
 b. the king have -s eat -en  
 c. the king be -s eat -ing  
 d. the king -s will -s have been eat -ing the pie

<sup>40</sup> 请看 Sauerland & Elbourne (2002) 有关 PF 和 LF-移位以及拷贝部分删除的建议（第 285 页）。对于这一点的应用并不是微不足道的。

<sup>41</sup> Berwick, Pietroski, Yankama & Chomsky (2011: 1221) 关于 Fong 的研究的评论是错误的：“但是因为我们有时转而考虑计算机处理的问题，正如可以‘核查’中心语或标签的特征的能力一样，这就指出了一个合理的疑问，我们的框架是否是可计算的。所以我们值得指出移位的拷贝理论，与上述描述的‘搜索与标注’过程的域内导向，可以作为有效的剖析器来计算应用；更多细节内容请看 Fong (2011)。”如果一个软件不能剖析一个简单句，那么我们就不能说它是有效的，因为我们不知道程序所缺少的部分会不会使得它失效。进而，我们将这个软件与其他程序进行比较。正如上面已经讨论的，Fong 没有用 Chomsky 所谓的标签，但是相反他应用了第 2 章所描述的短语结构语法。

语 (Verbmobil 涉及到日程安排和旅行计划领域) 或书面语中 83% 的话语。语言知识被用来生成和分析语言结构。在一个方向上, 我们会得到词串的语义表示, 而另一个方向上, 可以创造出给定语义表征的词串。形态分析在分析有精细的形态标记的语言中自然发生的数据上是不可缺少的。在本书的其他部分, 我们会在每章的开头讨论其他理论开发的语法和计算系统。

在 GB/MP 内部缺少大规模的语法片段的原因有可能跟最简方案参团的基本假设的变化相对较快有关系:

在最简方案中, 驱动的中心语通常被叫做探针 (probe), 移动的元素叫做目标 (goal), 而且对于激活句法效应的特征之间的关系有许多不同的看法。Chomsky (1995b: p. 229) 首先提出, 当要求被满足, 特征表示核查与删除的特征。第一个设想几乎立即被修饰, 这样只有特征的一部分子集, 即“形式化”、“不可预测”的特征在成功的生成过程中被核查操作所删除 (Collins, 1997、Chomsky 1995b: §4.5)。另一个想法是一些特征, 特别是某些功能范畴的特征, 也许受限是未被估值的, 通过与其他元素进入合适的句法配置而被估值 (Chomsky 2008、Hiraiwa, 2005)。而且近期的工作采取了这样的观点, 特征从未被删除 (Chomsky 2007: p. 11)。这些问题都没有得到解决。 (Stabler 2011a: 397)

为了开发全部的语法片段, 一般需要至少三年时间, 我们可以计算一下 Barriers (1986) 发表的文章和 Stabler 的应用 (1992) 发表的时间间隔。特别是大量的语法需要几个研究者在几年甚至是几十年间开展国际合作。如果基本假设在短期内重复变化, 这一过程就会被打断。

## 延伸阅读

这一章主要参考了 Adger (2003) 的内容。关于最简方案的其他教科书有 Radford (1997)、Grewendorf (2002) 和 Hornstein, Nunes & Grohmann (2005)。

Kuhn (2007) 对比了基于约束的 LFG 和 HPSG 的现代生成分析。Borsley (2012) 对比了 HPSG 中的长距离依存分析和 GB/最简方案中的基于移位的分析。Borsley 讨论了基于移位的方法的四种数据: 没有填充语的抽取、带有多个空位的抽取、填充语和空位不匹配的抽取, 以及没有空位的抽取。

有关标注、 $\bar{X}$  理论的弃用, 以及第 4.6.2–4.6.4 节 Stabler 的最简语法和 HPSG 的比较内容可以在 Müller (2013c) 找到。

Błaszczak & Gärtner (2005) 所著的《韵律短语、非连续及否定的辖域》 (Intonational Phrasing, Discontinuity, and the Scope of Negation) 推荐给想深入了解的读者。该作者将否定量词的分析与最简方案 (在 Kayne 的影响下) 和范畴语法 (在 Steedman 的影响下) 中的宽域进行了比较。

Sternefeld (2006) 是对开发了德语转换语法分析的句法 (839 页) 进行了详细的介绍, 这些语法 (以转换为模) 几乎与 HPSG 理论下的语法完全一致 (按照层级体系在配价列表中的论元的特征描述)。Sternefeld 的结构是最小的, 因为他没有假定任何功能投射, 如果他们不能在所研究的语言中有驱动力的话。Sternefeld 对于其他研究中理所当然的某些方面特别严格。Sternefeld 把他的书看作是教科书, 通过这本书, 学生可以学到在提出理论时如何做到论述的一致性。基于此, 这本书不仅仅推荐给学生和博士生。

Sternefeld & Richter (2012)讨论了理论语言学中尤其注重描述这一章和前面章节中的内容。我非常能够理解作者们在面对分析的模糊性、论述的方式、研究的经验基础、修辞的套路、免疫但尝试以及科学标准的一般方面时感到的挫折：现成的例子就是Chomsky (2013)的文章《投射的问题》(*Problems of Projection*)。<sup>42</sup>

但是，我并不认同这篇文章的普遍的、悲观的观点。依我看来，病人的情况是很危险，但是他还没有死。Sternefeld 和 Richter 所著文章一篇评论指出，语言学领域的变化太快了，以后拥有 MIT 毕业的头衔已经不能保证能找到工作了（脚注 16）。可见，一些科学家在某些经验性的问题是在重新寻找方向，以合适的方式来处理数据并在不同理论阵营中提高交流水平可以是走出这场危机的一个途径。

自从上世纪九十年代以来，可以看见的是更多的注意力放在基于经验的研究上（特别是在德国），比如说，在语言合作研究中心（linguistic Collaborative Research Centers, SFBs）或年度语言事实（Linguistic Evidence）大会上进行的工作就是如此。正如上面引用的评论者所说的，在未来，只关注 Chomsky 决定的句法范畴已经是不够的，如“He left”这个句子（请看第 4.6.2 节）。语言学博士论文需要有经验的事实，这些事实能够证明作者真正理解语言。进而，博士论文以及其他出版作品应该能够说明作者不仅仅了解一种框架，而是了解较大范围的相关描述性与理论性文献。

正如我在第 4.6.4 节和Müller (2013c)中所讨论的，我也将在下面的章节和特别讨论的内容中来说明，在不同分析之间有很多相似性，而且他们在某些方面是一致的。走出当前的危机的方式就在于基于经验的原则、多理论的背景教育以及对于后代的培养。

简言之：所有的老师和学生都应该阅读 Sternefeld 和 Richter 所著的医疗报告。我恳求学生们不要在读完之后直接放弃阅读他们的研究，而是至少在阅读完本书的其他章节之后再做出这一决定。

<sup>42</sup> 模糊性：在这篇文章中，perhaps 出现了 19 次，may 出现了 17 次，还有许多 if。一致性：结论并不一致。请看本书第 141 页的脚注 16。论证方式：术语限定语被弃用了，并声称与该术语有关的问题不存在了。由此，他们不属于这个世界。请看本书第 145 页的脚注 26。免疫性：Chomsky 这样论述空范畴原则：“明显的例外不能解释放弃一般性所到达的程度，而是探求能够解释在哪儿和为什么这样的深层原因”（第 9 页）。这一说法显然不是正确的，但是人们会想为了驳斥一个现有的分析需要多少整整。特别是在《投射的问题》(*Problems of Projection*)这篇文章中，我们必须要知道为什么这篇文章在《关于短语》(*On phrases*)发表之后的五年就发表了。反对最初设想的证据是强有力的，而且好几个点都是Chomsky (2013)自己提出来的。如果 Chomsky 想要应用他自己的标准（1957 年他的引用，请看第 5 页），以及普遍的科学方法（奥卡姆的剪刀），结果自然是回到基于中心语的标注的分析。

有关这篇文章的更多评论，请看第 4.6.2 节和第 4.6.3 节。

## 第零部分 讨论





## 参考文献

- Abbott, Barbara. 1976. Right node raising as a test for constituenthood. *Linguistic Inquiry* 7(4). 639–642.
- Abeillé, Anne. 1988. Parsing French with Tree Adjoining Grammar: Some linguistic accounts. In Vargha (1988) 7–12. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/C/C88/C88-1002.pdf>.
- Abeillé, Anne. 2006. In defense of lexical coordination. In Olivier Bonami & Patricia Cabredo Hofherr (eds.), *Empirical issues in formal syntax and semantics*, vol. 6, 7–36. Paris: CNRS. <http://www.cssp.cnrs.fr/eiss6/>.
- Abeillé, Anne & Owen Rambow (eds.). 2000a. *Tree Adjoining Grammars: Formalisms, linguistic analysis and processing* (CSLI Lecture Notes 156). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Abeillé, Anne & Owen Rambow (eds.). 2000b. *Tree Adjoining Grammars: Formalisms, linguistic analysis and processing* (CSLI Lecture Notes 156). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Abeillé, Anne & Yves Schabes. 1989. Parsing idioms in Lexicalized TAG. In Somers & Wood (1989) 1–9.
- Abney, Steven P. 1987. *The English noun phrase in its sentential aspect*. Cambridge, MA: MIT dissertation. <http://www.vinartus.net/spa/87a.pdf>.
- Abney, Steven P. 1996. Statistical methods and linguistics. In Judith L. Klavans & Philip Resnik (eds.), *The balancing act: Combining symbolic and statistical approaches to language* (Language, Speech, and Communication), 1–26. London, England/Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Abney, Steven P. & Jennifer Cole. 1986. A Government-Binding parser. In S. Berman, J-W. Choe & J. McDonough (eds.), *Proceedings of NELS 16*, 1–17. University of Massachusetts, Amherst: GLSA.
- Abney, Steven P. & Erhard W. Hinrichs (eds.). 1995. *Proceedings of the Seventh Conference of the European Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics*. Dublin: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Abraham, Werner (ed.). 1982. *Satzglieder im Deutschen – Vorschläge zur syntaktischen, semantischen und pragmatischen Fundierung* (Studien zur deutschen Grammatik 15). Tübingen: originally Gunter Narr Verlag now Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Abraham, Werner (ed.). 1985. *Erklärende Syntax des Deutschen* (Studien zur deutschen Grammatik 25). Tübingen: originally Gunter Narr Verlag now Stauffenburg Verlag.

- Abraham, Werner. 1995. *Deutsche Syntax im Sprachenvergleich: Grundlegung einer typologischen Syntax des Deutschen* (Studien zur deutschen Grammatik 41). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Abraham, Werner. 2003. The syntactic link between thema and rhema: The syntax-discourse interface. *Folia Linguistica* 37(1–2). 13–34.
- Abzianidze, Lasha. 2011. *An HPSG-based formal grammar of a core fragment of Georgian implemented in TRALE*. Charles University in Prague MA thesis.
- Ackerman, Farrell & Gert Webelhuth. 1998. *A theory of predicates* (CSLI Lecture Notes 76). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Adams, Marianne. 1984. Multiple interrogation in Italian. *The Linguistic Review* 4(1). 1–27.
- Ades, Anthony E. & Mark J. Steedman. 1982. On the order of words. *Linguistics and Philosophy* 4(4). 517–558.
- Adger, David. 2003. *Core syntax: A Minimalist approach* (Oxford Core Linguistics 1). Oxford: Oxford University Press Oxford.
- Adger, David. 2010. A Minimalist theory of feature structure. In Anna Kibort & Greville G. Corbett (eds.), *Features: Perspectives on a key notion in linguistics* (Oxford Linguistics), 185–218. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Adger, David. 2013. Constructions and grammatical explanation: Comments on Goldberg. *Mind and Language* 28(4). 466–478.
- Ágel, Vilmos. 2000. *Valenztheorie* (Narr Studienbücher). Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag.
- Ágel, Vilmos, Ludwig M. Eichinger, Hans Werner Eroms, Peter Hellwig, Hans Jürgen Heringer & Henning Lobin (eds.). 2003a. *Dependenz und Valenz / Dependency and valency: Ein internationales Handbuch der zeitgenössischen Forschung / An international handbook of contemporary research*, vol. 25.1 (Handbücher zur Sprach- und Kommunikationswissenschaft). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Ágel, Vilmos, Ludwig M. Eichinger, Hans Werner Eroms, Peter Hellwig, Hans Jürgen Heringer & Henning Lobin (eds.). 2003b. *Dependenz und Valenz / Dependency and valency: Ein internationales Handbuch der zeitgenössischen Forschung / An international handbook of contemporary research*, vol. 25.1 (Handbücher zur Sprach- und Kommunikationswissenschaft). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Ágel, Vilmos, Ludwig M. Eichinger, Hans Werner Eroms, Peter Hellwig, Hans Jürgen Heringer & Henning Lobin (eds.). 2006. *Dependenz und Valenz / Dependency and valency: Ein internationales Handbuch der zeitgenössischen Forschung / An international handbook of contemporary research*, vol. 25.2 (Handbücher zur Sprach- und Kommunikationswissenschaft). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Ágel, Vilmos & Klaus Fischer. 2010. 50 Jahre Valenztheorie und Dependenzgrammatik. *Zeitschrift für Germanistische Linguistik* 38(2). 249–290.
- Ajdukiewicz, Kasimir. 1935. Die syntaktische Konnexität. *Studia Philosophica* 1. 1–27.
- de Alencar, Leonel. 2004. Complementos verbais oracionais – uma análise léxicofuncional. *Lingua(gem)* 1(1). 173–218.
- de Alencar, Leonel. 2013. BrGram: uma gramática computacional de um fragmento do português brasileiro no formalismo da LFG. In *Proceedings of the 9th Brazil-*

- ian Symposium in Information and Human Language Technology. Fortaleza, Ceará, Brazil, October 20–24, 183–188. Fortaleza, Ceará: Sociedade Brasileira de Computação. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/W13-4823>.
- Alsina, Alex. 1996. Resultatives: A joint operation of semantic and syntactic structures. In Miriam Butt & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Proceedings of the LFG '96 conference, Rank Xerox, Grenoble*, Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/1/>.
- Alsina, Alex, KP Mohanan & Tara Mohanan. 2005. How to get rid of the COMP. In Butt & King (2005). <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/10/lfg05amm.pdf>.
- Ambridge, Ben & Adele E. Goldberg. 2008. The island status of clausal complements: Evidence in favor of an information structure explanation. *Cognitive Linguistics* 19. 349–381.
- Ambridge, Ben & Elena V. M. Lieven. 2011. *Child language acquisition: Contrasting theoretical approaches*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Ambridge, Ben, Caroline F. Rowland & Julian M. Pine. 2008. Is structure dependence an innate constraint? New experimental evidence from children's complex-question production. *Cognitive Science: A Multidisciplinary Journal* 32(1). 222–255.
- Anderson, John M. 1971. *The grammar of case: Towards a localistic theory*, vol. 4 (Cambridge Studies in Linguistics). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Anderson, Stephen R. 1992. *A-morphous morphology* (Cambridge Studies in Linguistics 62). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Aoun, Joseph & David W. Lightfoot. 1984. Government and contraction. *Linguistic Inquiry* 15(3). 465–473.
- Aoun, Joseph & Dominique Sportiche. 1983. On the formal theory of government. *The Linguistic Review* 2(3). 211–236.
- Arad Greshler, Tali, Livnat Herzig Sheinfux, Nurit Melnik & Shuly Wintner. 2015. Development of maximally reusable grammars: Parallel development of Hebrew and Arabic grammars. In Müller (2015d) 27–40. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2015/ahmw.pdf>.
- Arends, Jacques. 2008. A demographic perspective on Creole formation. In Silvia Kouwenberg & John Victor Singler (eds.), *The handbook of pidgin and creole studies*, 309–331. Oxford/Cambridge: Blackwell Publishing Ltd.
- Arka, I Wayan, Avery Andrews, Mary Dalrymple, Meladel Mistica & Jane Simpson. 2009. A linguistic and computational morphosyntactic analysis for the applicative *-i* in Indonesian. In Butt & King (2009) 85–105. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/14/>.
- Arnold, Doug & Andrew Spencer. 2015. A constructional analysis for the skeptical. In Müller (2015d) 41–60. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2015/arnold-spencer.pdf>.
- Arnold, Jennifer E., Michael K. Tanenhaus, Rebecca J. Altmann & Maria Fagnano. 2004. The old and thee, uh, new. *Psychological Science* 15(9). 578–582.
- Askedal, John Ole. 1986. Zur vergleichenden Stellungsfelderanalyse von Verbalsätzen und nichtverbalen Satzgliedern. *Deutsch als Fremdsprache* 23. 269–273 and 342–348.

- Asudeh, Ash. 2004. *Resumption as resource management*: Stanford University dissertation.
- Asudeh, Ash, Mary Dalrymple & Ida Toivonen. 2008. Constructions with lexical integrity: Templates as the lexicon-syntax interface. In Butt & King (2008). <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/13/>.
- Asudeh, Ash, Mary Dalrymple & Ida Toivonen. 2013. Constructions with lexical integrity. *Journal of Language Modelling* 1(1). 1–54.
- Asudeh, Ash, Gianluca Giorgolo & Ida Toivonen. 2014. Meaning and valency. In Butt & King (2014) 68–88.
- Asudeh, Ash & Ida Toivonen. 2014. With lexical integrity. *Theoretical Linguistics* 40(1–2). 175–186.
- Attardi, Giuseppe. 2006. Experiments with a multilanguage non-projective dependency parser. In *Proceedings of the 10th Conference on Computational Natural Language Learning (CoNLL-X)*, 166–170. Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Attia, Mohammed A. 2008. *Handling Arabic morphological and syntactic ambiguity within the LFG framework with a view to machine translation*: School of Languages, Linguistics and Cultures, University of Manchester dissertation.
- Avgustinova, Tania & Yi Zhang. 2009. Exploiting the Russian national corpus in the development of a Russian Resource Grammar. In Núria Bel, Erhard Hinrichs, Kiril Simov & Petya Osenova (eds.), *Adaptation of language resources and technology to new domains at the RANLP 2009 Conference, Borovets, Bulgaria*, 1–11. Shoumen, Bulgaria: INCOMA Ltd.
- Bach, Emmon. 1962. The order of elements in a Transformational Grammar of German. *Language* 8(3). 263–269.
- Bach, Emmon. 1976. An extension of classical Transformation Grammar. In *Problems in linguistic metatheory, Proceedings of the 1976 Conference at the Michigan State University*, 183–224.
- Bahrani, Mohammad, Hossein Sameti & Mehdi Hafezi Manshadi. 2011. A computational grammar for Persian based on GPSG. *Language Resources and Evaluation* 45(4). 387–408.
- Baker, Carl Lee. 1978. *Introduction to Generative-Transformational Syntax*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Baker, Mark C. 2003. Linguistic differences and language design. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences* 7(8). 349–353.
- Baker, Mark C. 2009. Language universals: Abstract but not mythological. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 32(5). 448–449.
- Baldrige, Jason. 2002. *Lexically specified derivational control in Combinatory Categorical Grammar*: University of Edinburgh dissertation.
- Baldrige, Jason, Sudipta Chatterjee, Alexis Palmer & Ben Wing. 2007. DotCCG and VisCCG: Wiki and programming paradigms for improved grammar engineering with OpenCCG. In King & Bender (2007) 5–25. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/GEAF/2007/>.

- Baldrige, Jason & Geert-Jan M. Kruijff. 2002. Coupling CCG and Hybrid Logic Dependency Semantics. In Isabelle (2002) 319–326. <http://aclanthology.info/events/acl-2002>.
- Ballweg, Joachim. 1997. Stellungenregularitäten in der Nominalphrase. In Hans-Werner Eroms, Gerhard Stickel & Gisela Zifonun (eds.), *Grammatik der deutschen Sprache*, vol. 7.3 (Schriften des Instituts für deutsche Sprache), 2062–2072. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Baltin, Mark. 1981. Strict bounding. In Carl Lee Baker & John J. McCarthy (eds.), *The logical problem of language acquisition*, 257–295. Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Baltin, Mark. 2004. Remarks on the relation between language typology and Universal Grammar: Commentary on Newmeyer. *Studies in Language* 28(3). 549–553.
- Baltin, Mark. 2006. Extraposition. In Martin Everaert, Henk van Riemsdijk, Rob Goedemans & Bart Hollebrandse (eds.), *The Blackwell companion to syntax* (Blackwell Handbooks in Linguistics), 237–271. Oxford: Blackwell Publishing Ltd.
- Baltin, Mark R. & Anthony S. Kroch (eds.). 1989. *Alternative conceptions of phrase structure*. Chicago/London: The University of Chicago Press.
- Bangalore, Srinivas, Aravind K. Joshi & Owen Rambow. 2003. Dependency and valency in other theories: Tree Adjoining Grammar. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 669–678.
- Bannard, Colin, Elena Lieven & Michael Tomasello. 2009. Modeling children's early grammatical knowledge. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 106(41). 17284–17289.
- Bar-Hillel, Yehoshua, Micha A. Perles & Eliahu Shamir. 1961. On formal properties of simple phrase-structure grammars. *Zeitschrift für Phonetik, Sprachwissenschaft und Kommunikationsforschung* 14(2). 143–172.
- Bartsch, Renate & Theo Vennemann. 1972. *Semantic structures: A study in the relation between semantics and syntax* (Athenäum-Skripten Linguistik 9). Frankfurt/Main: Athenäum.
- Barwise, Jon & John Perry. 1983. *Situations and attitudes*. Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Barwise, Jon & John Perry. 1987. *Situationen und Einstellungen – Grundlagen der Situationssemantik*. Berlin, New York: de Gruyter.
- Baschung, K., G. G. Bes, A. Corluy & T. Guillotin. 1987. Auxiliaries and clitics in French UCG grammar. In Bente Maegaard (ed.), *Proceedings of the Third Conference of the European Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics*, 173–178. Copenhagen, Denmark: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Bates, Elizabeth A. 1984. Bioprograms and the innateness hypothesis. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 7(2). 188–190.
- Baumgärtner, Klaus. 1965. Spracherklärung mit den Mitteln der Abhängigkeitsstruktur. *Beiträge zur Sprachkunde und Informationsverarbeitung* 5. 31–53.
- Baumgärtner, Klaus. 1970. Konstituenz und Dependenz: Zur Integration beider grammatischer Prinzipien. In Hugo Steger (ed.), *Vorschläge für eine strukturelle Grammatik des Deutschen* (Wege der Forschung 144), 52–77. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft.

## 参考文献

- Bausewein, Karin. 1990. Haben kopflose Relativsätze tatsächlich keine Köpfe? In Fanselow & Felix (1990) 144–158.
- Bayer, Josef & Jaklin Kornfilt. 1989. Restructuring effects in German. DYANA Report University of Edinburgh.
- Beavers, John. 2003. A CCG implementation for the LKB. LinGO Working Paper 2002-08 CSLI Stanford Stanford, CA. <http://lingo.stanford.edu/pubs/WP-2002-08.ps.gz>.
- Beavers, John. 2004. Type-inheritance Combinatory Categorical Grammar. In *Proceedings of COLING 2004*, 57–63. Geneva, Switzerland: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Beavers, John, Elias Ponvert & Stephen Mark Wechsler. 2008. Possession of a controlled substantive. In T. Friedman & S. Ito (eds.), *Proceedings of Semantics and Linguistic Theory (SALT) XVIII*, 108–125. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University.
- Beavers, John & Ivan A. Sag. 2004. Coordinate ellipsis and apparent non-constituent coordination. In Müller (2004e) 48–69. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2004/>.
- Bech, Gunnar. 1955. *Studien über das deutsche Verbum infinitum* (Linguistische Arbeiten 139). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag. 2nd unchanged edition 1983.
- Becker, Tilman, Aravind K. Joshi & Owen Rambow. 1991. Long-distance scrambling and Tree Adjoining Grammars. In *Fifth Conference of the European Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics. Proceedings of the conference*, 21–26. Berlin: Association for Computational Linguistics. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/E91-1005.pdf>.
- Beermann, Dorothee & Lars Hellan. 2004. A treatment of directionals in two implemented HPSG grammars. In Müller (2004e) 357–377. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2004/>.
- Beghelli, Filippo & Timothy Stowell. 1997. Distributivity and negation: The syntax of *each* and *every*. In Anna Szabolcsi (ed.), *Ways of scope taking*, 71–107. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Behaghel, Otto. 1909. Beziehung zwischen Umfang und Reihenfolge von Satzgliedern. *Indogermanische Forschungen* 25. 110–142.
- Behaghel, Otto. 1930. Von deutscher Wortstellung. *Zeitschrift für Deutschkunde* 44. 81–89.
- Behrens, Heike. 2009. Konstruktionen im Spracherwerb. *Zeitschrift für Germanistische Linguistik* 37(3). 427–444.
- Bellugi, Ursula, Liz Lichtenberger, Wendy Jones, Zona Lai & Marie St. George. 2000. The neurocognitive profile of Williams Syndrome: A complex pattern of strengths and weaknesses. *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience* 12. 7–29.
- Bender, Emily & Daniel P. Flickinger. 1999. Peripheral constructions and core phenomena: Agreement in tag questions. In Webelhuth et al. (1999) 199–214.
- Bender, Emily M. 2000. *Syntactic variation and linguistic competence: The case of AAVE copula absence*. Stanford University dissertation. <http://faculty.washington.edu/ebender/dissertation/>.

- Bender, Emily M. 2008a. Evaluating a crosslinguistic grammar resource: A case study of Wambaya. In Moore et al. (2008) 977–985. <http://aclweb.org/anthology-new/P/P08/P08-1111.pdf>.
- Bender, Emily M. 2008b. Grammar engineering for linguistic hypothesis testing. In Nicholas Gaylord, Alexis Palmer & Elias Ponvert (eds.), *Proceedings of the Texas Linguistics Society X Conference: Computational linguistics for less-studied languages*, 16–36. Stanford CA: CSLI Publications ONLINE.
- Bender, Emily M. 2008c. Radical non-configurationality without shuffle operators: An analysis of Wambaya. In Müller (2008b) 6–24. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2008/>.
- Bender, Emily M. 2010. Reweaving a grammar for Wambaya: A case study in grammar engineering for linguistic hypothesis testing. *Linguistic Issues in Language Technology – LiLT* 3(3). 1–34. <http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/elanguage/lilt/article/view/662/523.html>.
- Bender, Emily M., Daniel P. Flickinger, Frederik Fouvry & Melanie Siegel (eds.). 2003. *Proceedings of the ESSLLI 2003 Workshop “Ideas and Strategies for Multilingual Grammar Development”*. Vienna, Austria.
- Bender, Emily M., Daniel P. Flickinger & Stephan Oepen. 2002. The Grammar Matrix: An open-source starter-kit for the rapid development of cross-linguistically consistent broad-coverage precision grammars. In John Carroll, Nelleke Oostdijk & Richard Sutcliffe (eds.), *Proceedings of the Workshop on Grammar Engineering and Evaluation at the 19th International Conference on Computational Linguistics*, 8–14. Taipei, Taiwan.
- Bender, Emily M. & Melanie Siegel. 2005. Implementing the syntax of Japanese numeral classifiers. In Su et al. (2005) 626–635.
- Bergen, Benjamin K. & Nancy Chang. 2005. Embodied Construction Grammar in simulation-based language understanding. In Jan-Ola Östman & Mirjam Fried (eds.), *Construction Grammars: Cognitive grounding and theoretical extensions*, 147–190. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Berman, Judith. 1996. Eine LFG-Grammatik des Deutschen. In Berman & Frank (1996) 11–96.
- Berman, Judith. 1999. Does German satisfy the Subject Condition? In Butt & King (1999). <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/4/>.
- Berman, Judith. 2003a. *Clausal syntax of German* (Studies in Constraint-Based Lexicalism). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Berman, Judith. 2003b. Zum Einfluss der strukturellen Position auf die syntaktische Funktion der Komplementsätze. *Deutsche Sprache* 3. 263–286.
- Berman, Judith. 2007. Functional identification of complement clauses in German and the specification of COMP. In Annie Zaenen, Jane Simpson, Tracy Holloway King, Jane Grimshaw, Joan Maling & Chris Manning (eds.), *Architectures, rules, and preferences: Variations on themes by Joan W. Bresnan*, 69–83. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Berman, Judith & Anette Frank. 1996. *Deutsche und französische Syntax im Formalismus der LFG* (Linguistische Arbeiten 344). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.



## 参考文献

- Berwick, Robert C. 1982. Computational complexity and Lexical-Functional Grammar. *American Journal of Computational Linguistics* 8(3–4). 97–109.
- Berwick, Robert C. & Samuel David Epstein. 1995. On the convergence of the ‘Minimalist’ Syntax and Categorical Grammar. In Anton Nijholt, Giuseppe Scollo & Rene Steetskamp (eds.), *Algebraic methods in language processing*, 143–148. Enschede: University of Twente. <http://eprints.eemcs.utwente.nl/9555/01/twlt10.pdf>.
- Berwick, Robert C. & Partha Niyogi. 1996. Learning from triggers. *Linguistic Inquiry* 27. 605–622.
- Berwick, Robert C., Paul Pietroski, Beracah Yankama & Noam Chomsky. 2011. Poverty of the Stimulus revisited. *Cognitive Science* 35(7). 1207–1242.
- Bick, Eckhard. 2001. En Constraint Grammar parser for dansk. In Peter Widell & Mette Kunøe (eds.), 8. *Møde om Udforskningen af Dansk Sprog, 12.–13. October 2000*, vol. 8, 40–50. Århus: Århus University.
- Bick, Eckhard. 2003. A Constraint Grammar-based question answering system for Portuguese. In Fernando Moura Pires & Salvador Abreu (eds.), *Progress in artificial intelligence: 11th Portuguese Conference on Artificial Intelligence, EPIA 2003, Beja, Portugal, December 4–7, 2003, proceedings* (Lecture Notes in Computer Science 2902), 414–418. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Bick, Eckhard. 2006. A Constraint Grammar parser for Spanish. In *Proceedings of TIL 2006 – 4th Workshop on Information and Human Language Technology (Ribeirão Preto, October 27–28, 2006)*, 3–10. <http://www.nilc.icmc.usp.br/til/til2006/>.
- Bick, Eckhard. 2009. A Dependency Constraint Grammar for Esperanto. In Bick et al. (2009) 8–12.
- Bick, Eckhard. 2010. FrAG: A hybrid Constraint Grammar parser for French. In Nicoletta Calzolari, Khalid Choukri, Bente Maegaard, Joseph Mariani, Jan Odijk, Stelios Piperidis, Mike Rosner & Daniel Tapias (eds.), *Proceedings of the Seventh International Conference on Language Resources and Evaluation (LREC’10)*, 794–798. Valletta, Malta: European Language Resources Association (ELRA).
- Bick, Eckhard, Kristin Hagen, Kaili Müürisep & Trond Trosterud (eds.). 2009. *Constraint Grammar and robust parsing: Proceedings of the NODALIDA 2009 workshop* (NEALT Proceedings Series 8) Northern European Association for Language Technology Tartu: Tartu University Library.
- Bick, Eckhard & Lars Nygaard. 2007. Using Danish as a CG interlingua: A wide-coverage Norwegian-English machine translation system. In Joakim Nivre, Heiki-Jaan Kaalep, Kadri Muischnek & Mare Koit (eds.), *Proceedings of the 16th Nordic Conference of Computational Linguistics*, 21–28. Forlag uden navn.
- Bickerton, Derek. 1984a. Creol is still king. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 7(2). 212–218.
- Bickerton, Derek. 1984b. The Language Bioprogram Hypothesis. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 7(2). 173–188.
- Bickerton, Derek. 1997. How to acquire language without positive evidence: What acquisitionists can learn from Creoles. In Michel DeGraff (ed.), *Language creation and*

- language change: Creolization, diachrony, and development* (Learning, Development, and Conceptual Change), 49–74. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Bierwisch, Manfred. 1963. *Grammatik des deutschen Verbs* (studia grammatica 2). Berlin: Akademie Verlag.
- Bierwisch, Manfred. 1966. Strukturalismus: Geschichte, Probleme und Methoden. *Kursbuch* 5. 77–152.
- Bierwisch, Manfred. 1992. Grammatikforschung in der DDR: Auch ein Rückblick. *Linguistische Berichte* 139. 169–181.
- Bildhauer, Felix. 2008. *Representing information structure in an HPSG grammar of Spanish*: Universität Bremen Dissertation.
- Bildhauer, Felix. 2011. Mehrfache Vorfeldbesetzung und Informationsstruktur: Eine Bestandsaufnahme. *Deutsche Sprache* 39(4). 362–379.
- Bildhauer, Felix. 2014. Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar. In Carnie et al. (2014) 526–555.
- Bildhauer, Felix & Philippa Helen Cook. 2010. German multiple fronting and expected topic-hood. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 17th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Université Paris Diderot*, 68–79. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Bird, Steven & Ewan Klein. 1994. Phonological analysis in typed feature systems. *Computational Linguistics* 20(3). 455–491.
- Bishop, Dorothy V. M. 2002. Putting language genes in perspective. *TRENDS in Genetics* 18(2). 57–59.
- Bjerre, Tavs. 2006. Object positions in a topological sentence model for Danish: A linearization-based HPSG approach. Presentation at Ph.D.-Course at Sandbjerg, Denmark. <http://www.hum.au.dk/engelsk/engsv/objectpositions/workshop/Bjerre.pdf>.
- Blackburn, Patrick & Johan Bos. 2005. *Representation and inference for natural language: A first course in computational semantics*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Blackburn, Patrick, Claire Gardent & Wilfried Meyer-Viol. 1993. Talking about trees. In Krauwer et al. (1993) 21–29.
- Błaszczak, Joanna & Hans-Martin Gärtner. 2005. Intonational phrasing, discontinuity, and the scope of negation. *Syntax* 8(1). 1–22.
- Blevins, James P. 2003. Passives and impersonals. *Journal of Linguistics* 39(3). 473–520.
- Block, Hans-Ulrich & Rudolf Hunze. 1986. Incremental construction of c- and f-structure in a LFG-parser. In Nagao (1986) 490–493.
- Blom, Corrien. 2005. *Complex predicates in Dutch: Synchrony and diachrony* (LOT Dissertation Series 111). Utrecht: Utrecht University.
- Bloom, Paul. 1993. Grammatical continuity in language development: The case of subjectless sentences. *Linguistic Inquiry* 24(4). 721–734.
- Boas, Hans C. 2003. *A Constructional approach to resultatives* (Stanford Monographs in Linguistics). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Boas, Hans C. 2014. Lexical approaches to argument structure: Two sides of the same coin. *Theoretical Linguistics* 40(1–2). 89–112.

## 参考文献

- Boas, Hans C. & Ivan A. Sag (eds.). 2012. *Sign-based Construction Grammar* (CSLI Lecture Notes 193). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Bobaljik, Jonathan. 1999. Adverbs: The hierarchy paradox. *Glott International* 4(9/10). 27–28.
- Bod, Rens. 2009a. Constructions at work or at rest? *Cognitive Linguistics* 20(1). 129–134.
- Bod, Rens. 2009b. From exemplar to grammar: Integrating analogy and probability in language learning. *Cognitive Science* 33(4). 752–793.
- Bögel, Tina, Miriam Butt & Sebastian Sulger. 2008. Urdu ezafe and the morphology-syntax interface. In Butt & King (2008) 129–149. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/13/>.
- Bohnet, Bernd. 2010. Very high accuracy and fast Dependency Parsing is not a contradiction. In Chu-Ren Huang & Dan Jurafsky (eds.), *Proceedings of the 23rd International Conference on Computational Linguistics*, 89–97. Stroudsburg, PA, USA: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Bolc, Leonard, Krzysztof Czuba, Anna Kupść, Małgorzata Marciniak, Agnieszka Mykowiecka & Adam Przepiórkowski. 1996. A survey of systems for implementing HPSG grammars. Tech. Rep. 814 Institute of Computer Science, Polish Academy of Sciences Warsaw, Poland. <http://www.cs.cmu.edu/~kczuba/systems-wide.ps.gz>.
- Booij, Geert E. 2002. Separable complex verbs in Dutch: A case of periphrastic word formation. In Dehé et al. (2002) 21–41.
- Booij, Geert E. 2005. Construction-Dependent Morphology. *Lingue e linguaggio* 4. 31–46.
- Booij, Geert E. 2009. Lexical integrity as a formal universal: A Constructionist view. In Sergio Scalise, Elisabetta Magni & Antonietta Bisetto (eds.), *Universals of language today* (Studies in Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 76), 83–100. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Booij, Geert E. 2010. Construction morphology. *Language and Linguistics Compass* 4(7). 543–555. DOI:10.1111/j.1749-818X.2010.00213.x.
- Booij, Geert E. 2012. Construction morphology. Ms. Leiden University.
- Borer, Hagit. 1994. The projection of arguments. In E. Benedicto & J. Runner (eds.), *Functional projections* (UMass Occasional Papers in Linguistics (UMOP) 17), 19–47. Massachusetts: University of Massachusetts Graduate Linguistic Student Association.
- Borer, Hagit. 2003. Exo-skeletal vs. endo-skeletal explanations: Syntactic projections and the lexicon. In John Moore & Maria Polinsky (eds.), *The nature of explanation in linguistic theory*, 31–67. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Borer, Hagit. 2005. *Structuring sense: In name only*, vol. 1. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Borsley, Robert D. 1987. Subjects and complements in HPSG. Report No. CSLI-87-107 Center for the Study of Language and Information Stanford, CA.
- Borsley, Robert D. 1989. Phrase-Structure Grammar and the Barriers conception of clause structure. *Linguistics* 27(5). 843–863.
- Borsley, Robert D. 1991. *Syntactic theory: A unified approach*. London: Edward Arnold.
- Borsley, Robert D. 1999. *Syntactic theory: A unified approach*. London: Edward Arnold 2nd edn.

- Borsley, Robert D. 2005. Against ConjP. *Lingua* 115(4), 461–482.
- Borsley, Robert D. 2006. Syntactic and lexical approaches to unbounded dependencies. Essex Research Reports in Linguistics 49 University of Essex. <http://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/4187949.pdf#page=35>.
- Borsley, Robert D. 2007. Hang on again! Are we ‘on the right track’? In Andrew Radford (ed.), *Martin Atkinson – the Minimalist muse* (Essex Research Reports in Linguistics 53), 43–69. Essex: Department of Language and Linguistics, University of Essex.
- Borsley, Robert D. 2012. Don’t move! *Iberia: An International Journal of Theoretical Linguistics* 4(1), 110–139.
- Borsley, Robert D. & Kersti Börjars (eds.). 2011. *Non-transformational syntax: Formal and explicit models of grammar: A guide to current models*. Oxford, UK/Cambridge, MA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd.
- Bos, Johan. 1996. Predicate logic unplugged. In Paul J. E. Dekker & M. Stokhof (eds.), *Proceedings of the Tenth Amsterdam Colloquium*, 133–143. Amsterdam: ILLC/Department of Philosophy, University of Amsterdam.
- Boukedi, Sirine & Kais Haddar. 2014. HPSG grammar treating of different forms of Arabic coordination. *Research in Computing Science* 86: Advances in Computational Linguistics and Intelligent Decision Making, 25–41.
- Boullier, Pierre & Benoît Sagot. 2005a. Analyse syntaxique profonde à grande échelle: SxLFG. *Traitement Automatique des Langues (T.A.L.)* 46(2), 65–89.
- Boullier, Pierre & Benoît Sagot. 2005b. Efficient and robust LFG parsing: SxLFG. In *Proceedings of IWPT 2005*, 1–10. Vancouver, Canada: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Boullier, Pierre, Benoît Sagot & Lionel Clément. 2005. Un analyseur LFG efficace pour le français: SxLfg. In *Actes de TALN 05*, 403–408. Dourdan, France.
- Bouma, Gosse. 1996. Extraposition as a nonlocal dependency. In Geert-Jan Kruijff, Glynn V. Morrill & Dick Oehrlé (eds.), *Proceedings of Formal Grammar 96*, 1–14. Prag. <http://www.let.rug.nl/gosse/papers.html>.
- Bouma, Gosse, Robert Malouf & Ivan A. Sag. 2001a. Satisfying constraints on extraction and adjunction. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 19(1), 1–65.
- Bouma, Gosse & Gertjan van Noord. 1994. Constraint-based Categorical Grammar. In James Pustejovsky (ed.), *32th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics. Proceedings of the conference*, 147–154. Las Cruces: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Bouma, Gosse & Gertjan van Noord. 1998. Word order constraints on verb clusters in German and Dutch. In Erhard W. Hinrichs, Andreas Kathol & Tsuneko Nakazawa (eds.), *Complex predicates in nonderivational syntax* (Syntax and Semantics 30), 43–72. San Diego: Academic Press. <http://www.let.rug.nl/~vannoord/papers/>.
- Bouma, Gosse, Gertjan van Noord & Robert Malouf. 2001b. Alpino: Wide-coverage computational analysis of Dutch. In Walter Daelemans, Khalil Sima’an, Jorn Veenstra & Jakub Zavrel (eds.), *Computational linguistics in the Netherlands 2000: Selected papers from the Eleventh CLIN Meeting* (Language and Computers 37), Amsterdam/New York, NY: Rodopi.

- Bragmann, Sascha. 2015. Syntactically flexible VP-idioms and the N-after-N Construction. Poster presentation at the 5th General Meeting of PARSEME, Iasi, 23–24 September 2015.
- Braine, Martin D. S. 1987. What is learned in acquiring word classes—A step toward an acquisition theory. In Brian MacWhinny (ed.), *Mechanisms of language acquisition*, 65–87. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Publishers.
- Branco, António & Francisco Costa. 2008a. A computational grammar for deep linguistic processing of Portuguese: LXGram, version A.4.1. Tech. Rep. TR-2008-17 Universidade de Lisboa, Faculdade de Ciências, Departamento de Informática.
- Branco, António & Francisco Costa. 2008b. LXGram in the shared task ‘comparing semantic representations’ of STEP 2008. In Johan Bos & Rodolfo Delmonte (eds.), *Semantics in text processing: STEP 2008 conference proceedings*, vol. 1 (Research in Computational Semantics), 299–314. London: College Publications. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/W08-2224>.
- Brants, Sabine, Stefanie Dipper, Peter Eisenberg, Silvia Hansen-Schirra, Esther König, Wolfgang Lezius, Christian Rohrer, George Smith & Hans Uszkoreit. 2004. TIGER: Linguistic interpretation of a German corpus. *Research on Language and Computation* 2(4). 597–620.
- Bresnan, Joan. 1974. The position of certain clause-particles in phrase structure. *Linguistic Inquiry* 5(4). 614–619.
- Bresnan, Joan. 1978. A realistic Transformational Grammar. In M. Halle, J. Bresnan & G. A. Miller (eds.), *Linguistic theory and psychological reality*, 1–59. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Bresnan, Joan. 1982a. Control and complementation. *Linguistic Inquiry* 13(3). 343–434.
- Bresnan, Joan (ed.). 1982b. *The mental representation of grammatical relations* (MIT Press Series on Cognitive Theory and Mental Representation). Cambridge, MA/London: MIT Press.
- Bresnan, Joan. 1982c. The passive in lexical theory. In Bresnan (1982b) 3–86.
- Bresnan, Joan. 2001. *Lexical-Functional Syntax*. Oxford, UK/Cambridge, USA: Blackwell.
- Bresnan, Joan & Jane Grimshaw. 1978. The syntax of free relatives in English. *Linguistic Inquiry* 9. 331–392.
- Bresnan, Joan & Jonni M. Kanerva. 1989. Locative inversion in Chichewa: A case study of factorization in grammar. *Linguistic Inquiry* 20(1). 1–50.
- Bresnan, Joan & Ronald M. Kaplan. 1982. Introduction: Grammars as mental representations of language. In Bresnan (1982b) xvii–lii.
- Bresnan, Joan & Sam A. Mchombo. 1995. The Lexical Integrity Principle: Evidence from Bantu. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 13. 181–254.
- Bresnan, Joan & Annie Zaenen. 1990. Deep unaccusativity in LFG. In Katarzyna Dziwirek, Patrick Farrell & Errapel Mejías-Bikandi (eds.), *Grammatical relations: A cross-theoretical perspective*, 45–57. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Brew, Chris. 1995. Stochastic HPSG. In Abney & Hinrichs (1995) 83–89.

- Briscoe, Ted J. 1997. Review of Edward P. Stabler, Jr., *The logical approach to syntax: Foundations, specifications, and implementations of theories of Government and Binding*. *Journal of Linguistics* 33(1). 223–225.
- Briscoe, Ted J. 2000. Grammatical acquisition: Inductive bias and coevolution of language and the language acquisition device. *Language* 76(2). 245–296.
- Briscoe, Ted J. & Ann Copestake. 1999. Lexical rules in constraint-based grammar. *Computational Linguistics* 25(4). 487–526.
- Bröker, Norbert. 2003. Formal foundations of Dependency Grammar. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 294–310.
- Brosziewski, Ulf. 2003. *Syntactic derivations: A nontransformational view* (Linguistische Arbeiten 470). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Brown, Keith (ed.). 2006. *The encyclopedia of language and linguistics*. Oxford: Elsevier Science Publisher B.V. (North-Holland) 2nd edn.
- Brown, Roger & Camille Hanlon. 1970. Derivational complexity and order of acquisition in child speech. In John R. Hayes (ed.), *Cognition and the development of language*, 11–53. New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Bruening, Benjamin. 2009. Selectional asymmetries between CP and DP suggest that the DP hypothesis is wrong. In Laurel MacKenzie (ed.), *Proceedings of the 32th Annual Penn Linguistics Colloquium* (Penn Working Papers in Linguistics 15.1), 26–35. Philadelphia.
- Bryant, John. 2003. *Constructional analysis*. University of California at Berkeley MA thesis. <http://www.icsi.berkeley.edu/~jbryant/old-analyzer.html>.
- Budde, Monika. 2010. Konstruktionen integrativ: Topik-Konstruktionen als rein-syntaktisches Pendant zu den lexikalisch verankerten Komplement-Konstruktionen. Vortrag auf der Tagung Konstruktionsgrammatik: Neue Perspektiven zur Untersuchung des Deutschen und Englischen. Internationale Fachtagung an der Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel vom 18. bis 20. Februar 2010.
- Bungeroth, Jan. 2002. *A formal description of Sign Language using HPSG*. Karlsruhe Department of Computer Science, University of Stellenbosch, Lehrstuhl Informatik für Ingenieure und Naturwissenschaftler, Universität Karlsruhe (TH) Diploma thesis. <http://www-i6.informatik.rwth-aachen.de/~bungeroth/diplarb.pdf>.
- Burzio, Luigi. 1981. *Intransitive verbs and Italian auxiliaries*: MIT dissertation.
- Burzio, Luigi. 1986. *Italian syntax: A Government-Binding approach* (Studies in Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 1). Dordrecht: D. Reidel Publishing Company.
- Busemann, Stephan. 1992. *Generierung natürlicher Sprache mit generalisierten Phrasenstrukturgrammatiken*, vol. 313 (Informatik-Fachberichte). Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Bußmann, Hadumod (ed.). 1983. *Lexikon der Sprachwissenschaft* (Kröners Taschenausgabe 452). Stuttgart: Alfred Kröner Verlag.
- Bußmann, Hadumod (ed.). 1990. *Lexikon der Sprachwissenschaft* (Kröners Taschenausgabe 452). Stuttgart: Alfred Kröner Verlag 2nd edn.
- Butt, Miriam. 2003. The light verb jungle. In C. Quinn, C. Bowerman & G. Aygen (eds.), *Papers from the Harvard/Dudley House light verb workshop* (Harvard Working Papers in Linguistics 9), 1–49. Harvard University, Department of Linguistics.

## 参考文献

- Butt, Miriam, Stefanie Dipper, Anette Frank & Tracy Holloway King. 1999a. Writing large-scale parallel grammars for English, French and German. In Butt & King (1999). <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/4/>.
- Butt, Miriam, Helge Dyvik, Tracy Holloway King, Hiroshi Masuichi & Christian Rohrer. 2002. The Parallel Grammar Project. In *Proceedings of COLING-2002 Workshop on Grammar Engineering and Evaluation*, 1–7.
- Butt, Miriam & Tracy Holloway King (eds.). 1999. *Proceedings of the LFG '99 conference, University of Manchester*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/4/>.
- Butt, Miriam & Tracy Holloway King (eds.). 2005. *Proceedings of the LFG 2005 conference*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/10/>.
- Butt, Miriam & Tracy Holloway King (eds.). 2008. *Proceedings of the LFG 2008 conference*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/13/>.
- Butt, Miriam & Tracy Holloway King (eds.). 2009. *Proceedings of the LFG 2009 conference*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/14/>.
- Butt, Miriam & Tracy Holloway King (eds.). 2014. *Proceedings of the LFG 2014 conference*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Butt, Miriam, Tracy Holloway King, María-Eugenia Niño & Frédérique Segond. 1999b. *A grammar writer's cookbook* (CSLI Lecture Notes 95). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Butt, Miriam, Tracy Holloway King & Sebastian Roth. 2007. Urdu correlatives: Theoretical and implementational issues. In Miriam Butt & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Proceedings of the LFG 2007 conference*, 107–127. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/12/>.
- Cahill, Aoife, Michael Burke, Martin Forst, Ruth O'Donovan, Christian Rohrer, Josef van Genabith & Andy Way. 2005. Treebank-based acquisition of multilingual unification grammar resources. *Research on Language and Computation* 3(2). 247–279.
- Cahill, Aoife, Michael Burke, Ruth O'Donovan, Stefan Riezler, Josef van Genabith & Andy Way. 2008. Wide-coverage deep statistical parsing using automatic dependency structure annotation. *Computational Linguistics* 34(1). 81–124.
- Calder, Jonathan, Ewan Klein & Henk Zeevat. 1988. Unification Categorical Grammar: A concise, extendable grammar for natural language processing. In Vargha (1988) 83–86.
- Callmeier, Ulrich. 2000. PET—A platform for experimentation with efficient HPSG processing techniques. *Journal of Natural Language Engineering* 1(6). 99–108. (Special Issue on Efficient Processing with HPSG: Methods, Systems, Evaluation).
- Calzolari, Nicoletta, Claire Cardie & Pierre Isabelle (eds.). 2006. *Proceedings of the 21st International Conference on Computational Linguistics and 44th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics*. Sydney, Australia: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Candito, Marie-Hélène. 1996. A principle-based hierarchical representation of LTAGs. In Tsuji (1996) 194–199.
- Candito, Marie-Hélène. 1998. Building parallel LTAG for French and Italian. In *Proceedings of the 36th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics and*

- 17th International Conference on Computational Linguistics, 211–217. Montreal, Quebec, Canada: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Candito, Marie-Hélène. 1999. *Organisation modulaire et paramétrable de grammaires électroniques lexicalisées. Application au français et à l'italien*: Université Paris 7 dissertation.
- Candito, Marie-Hélène & Sylvain Kahane. 1998. Can the TAG derivation tree represent a semantic graph? An answer in the light of Meaning-Text Theory. In *TAG+4*, 25–28.
- Cappelle, Bert. 2006. Particle placement and the case for “allostructions”. *Constructions online* 1(7). 1–28.
- Cappelle, Bert, Yuri Shtyrov & Friedemann Pulvermüller. 2010. *Heating up or cooling up the brain?* MEG evidence that phrasal verbs are lexical units. *Brain and Language* 115. 189–201.
- Carlson, Gregory N. & Michael K. Tanenhaus. 1988. Thematic roles and language comprehension. In Wendy Wilkins (ed.), *Thematic relations* (Syntax and Semantics 21), 263–289. San Diego: Academic Press.
- Carnie, Andrew, Yosuke Sato & Dan Siddiqi (eds.). 2014. *The Routledge handbook of syntax*. Oxford: Routledge.
- Carpenter, Bob. 1992. *The logic of typed feature structures* (Tracts in Theoretical Computer Science). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Carpenter, Bob. 1994. A natural deduction theorem prover for type-theoretic Categorical Grammars. Tech. rep. Carnegie Mellon Laboratory for Computational Linguistics. [http://www.essex.ac.uk/linguistics/external/clmt/papers/cg/carp\\_cgparser\\_doc.ps](http://www.essex.ac.uk/linguistics/external/clmt/papers/cg/carp_cgparser_doc.ps).
- Carpenter, Bob. 1998. *Type-logical semantics*. Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Carpenter, Bob & Gerald Penn. 1996. Efficient parsing of compiled typed attribute value logic grammars. In Harry Bunt & Masaru Tomita (eds.), *Recent advances in parsing technology* (Text, Speech and Language Technology 1), 145–168. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Çetinoğlu, Özlem & Kemal Oflazer. 2006. Morphology-syntax interface for Turkish LFG. In Calzolari et al. (2006) 153–160.
- Chang, Nancy Chih-Lin. 2008. Constructing grammar: A computational model of the emergence of early constructions. Technical Report UCB/EECS-2009-24 Electrical Engineering and Computer Sciences, University of California at Berkeley.
- Chaves, Rui P. 2009. Construction-based cumulation and adjunct extraction. In Müller (2009d) 47–67.
- Choi, Hye-Won. 1999. *Optimizing structure in scrambling: Scrambling and information structure* (Dissertations in Linguistics). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1956. Three models for the description of language. *IRE Transactions on Information Theory* 2. 113–124.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1957. *Syntactic structures* (Janua Linguarum / Series Minor 4). The Hague/Paris: Mouton.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1959. On certain formal properties of grammars. *Information and Control* 2(2). 137–167.



## 参考文献

- Chomsky, Noam. 1964a. *Current issues in linguistic theory* (Janua Linguarum / Series Minor 38). The Hague/Paris: Mouton.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1964b. Degrees of grammaticalness. In Fodor & Katz (1964) 384–389.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1965. *Aspects of the theory of syntax*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1968. Language and the mind. *Psychology Today* 1(9). 48–68. Reprint as: Chomsky (1976a).
- Chomsky, Noam. 1970. Remarks on nominalization. In Roderick A. Jacobs & Peter S. Rosenbaum (eds.), *Readings in English Transformational Grammar*, chap. 12, 184–221. Waltham, MA/Toronto/London: Ginn and Company.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1971. *Problems of knowledge and freedom*. London: Fontana.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1973. Conditions on transformations. In Stephen R. Anderson & Paul Kiparski (eds.), *A festschrift for Morris Halle*, 232–286. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1975. *The logical structure of linguistic theory*. New York: Plenum Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1976a. Language and the mind. In Diane D. Borstein (ed.), *Readings in the theory of grammar: From the 17th to the 20th century*, 241–251. Cambridge, MA: Winthrop. Reprint from: Chomsky (1968).
- Chomsky, Noam. 1976b. *Reflections on language*. New York: Pantheon Books.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1977. *Essays on form and interpretation*. New York: North Holland.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1980. *Rules and representations*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1981a. *Lectures on government and binding*. Dordrecht: Foris Publications.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1981b. Reply to comments of Thompson. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. Series B, Biological Sciences* 295(1077). 277–281.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1982. *Some concepts and consequences of the theory of Government and Binding* (Linguistic Inquiry Monographs 5). Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1986a. *Barriers* (Linguistic Inquiry Monographs 13). Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1986b. *Knowledge of language: Its nature, origin, and use* (Convergence). New York/Westport, Connecticut/London: Praeger.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1988. *Language and problems of knowledge: The Managua lectures* (Current Studies in Linguistics 16). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1989. Some notes on economy of derivation and representation. In I. Laka & Anoop Mahajan (eds.), *Functional heads and clause structure* (MIT Working Papers in Linguistics 10), 43–74. Cambridge, MA: Department of Linguistics and Philosophy.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1990. On formalization and formal linguistics. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 8(1). 143–147.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1991. Some notes on economy of derivation and representation. In Robert Freidin (ed.), *Principles and parameters in Generative Grammar*, 417–454. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. Reprint as: Chomsky (1995b: 129–166).

- Chomsky, Noam. 1993. A Minimalist Program for linguistic theory. In Hale & Keyser (1993b) 1–52.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1995a. Bare phrase structure. In Hector Campos & Paula Kempchinsky (eds.), *Evolution and revolution in linguistic theory: Essays in honor of Carlos Otero*, 51–109. Washington, DC: Georgetown U Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1995b. *The Minimalist Program* (Current Studies in Linguistics 28). Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1998. Noam Chomsky's Minimalist Program and the philosophy of mind: An interview [with] Camilo J. Cela-Conde and Gisde Marty. *Syntax* 1(1). 19–36.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1999. Derivation by phase. MIT Occasional Papers in Linguistics 18 MIT. Reprint in: Michael Kenstowicz, ed. 2001. Ken Hale. A Life in Language. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 1–52.
- Chomsky, Noam. 2000. *New horizons in the study of language and mind*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 2001. Derivation by phase. In Michael Kenstowicz (ed.), *Ken Hale: A life in language*, 1–52. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 2002. *On nature and language*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 2005. Three factors in language design. *Linguistic Inquiry* 36(1). 1–22.
- Chomsky, Noam. 2007. Approaching UG from below. In Sauerland & Gärtner (2007) 1–29.
- Chomsky, Noam. 2008. On phases. In Robert Freidin, Carlos P. Otero & Maria Luisa Zubizarreta (eds.), *Foundational issues in linguistic theory: Essays in honor of Jean-Roger Vergnaud*, 133–166. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 2010. Restricting stipulations: Consequences and challenges. Talk given in Stuttgart.
- Chomsky, Noam. 2013. Problems of projection. *Lingua* 130. 33–49.
- Chomsky, Noam & George A. Miller. 1963. Introduction to the formal analysis of natural languages. In R. Duncan Luce, Robert R. Bush & Eugene Galanter (eds.), *Handbook of mathematical psychology*, vol. 2, 269–321. New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Chouinard, Michelle M. & Eve V. Clark. 2003. Adult reformulations of child errors as negative evidence. *Journal of Child Language* 30. 637–669.
- Chrupala, Grzegorz & Josef van Genabith. 2006. Using machine-learning to assign function labels to parser output for Spanish. In Calzolari et al. (2006) 136–143.
- Chung, Sandra & James McCloskey. 1983. On the interpretation of certain island facts in GPSG. *Linguistic Inquiry* 14. 704–713.
- Church, Kenneth. 2011. A pendulum swung too far. *Linguistic Issues in Language Technology* 6(5). 1–27. <http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/elanguage/lilt/article/view/2581.html>. Special Issue on Interaction of Linguistics and Computational Linguistics.
- Cinque, Guglielmo. 1994. On the evidence for partial N movement in the Romance DP. In Guglielmo Cinque, Jan Koster, Jean-Yves Pollock, Luigi Rizzi & Raffaella Zanuttini (eds.), *Paths towards Universal Grammar: Studies in honor of Richard S. Kayne*, 85–110. Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press.

## 参考文献

- Cinque, Guglielmo. 1999. *Adverbs and functional heads: A cross-linguistic perspective*. New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Cinque, Guglielmo & Luigi Rizzi. 2010. The cartography of syntactic structures. In Bernd Heine & Heiko Narrog (eds.), *The Oxford handbook of linguistic analysis*, 51–65. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Citko, Barbara. 2008. Missing labels. *Lingua* 118(7). 907–944.
- Clark, Alexander. 2000. Inducing syntactic categories by context distribution clustering. In *Proceedings CoNLL 2000*, 91–94. Stroudsburg, PA: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Clark, Herbert H. & Jean E. Fox Tree. 2002. Using *uh* and *um* in spontaneous speaking. *Cognition* 84(1). 73–111.
- Clark, Herbert H. & Thomas Wasow. 1998. Repeating words in spontaneous speech. *Cognitive Psychology* 37(3). 201–242.
- Clark, Stephen & James Curran. 2007. Wide-coverage efficient statistical parsing with CCG and log-linear models. *Computational Linguistics* 33(4). 493–552.
- Clark, Stephen, Julia Hockenmaier & Mark J. Steedman. 2002. Building deep dependency structures with a wide-coverage CCG parser. In Isabelle (2002) 327–334. <http://aclanthology.info/events/acl-2002>.
- Clément, Lionel. 2009. XLFG5 documentation. Translated from French by Olivier Bonami. <http://www.xlfg.org/>.
- Clément, Lionel & Alexandra Kinyon. 2001. XLFG—An LFG parsing scheme for French. In Miriam Butt & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Proceedings of the LFG 2001 conference*, Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/6/>.
- Clément, Lionel & Alexandra Kinyon. 2003. Generating parallel multilingual LFG-TAG grammars from a MetaGrammar. In Erhard Hinrichs & Dan Roth (eds.), *Proceedings of the 41st Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics*, 184–191. Sapporo, Japan: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Clifton, Charles Jr. & Penelope Odom. 1966. Similarity relations among certain English sentence constructions. *Psychological Monographs: General and Applied* 80(5). 1–35.
- Coch, Jose. 1996. Overview of AlethGen. In *Demonstrations and posters of the Eighth International Natural Language Generation Workshop (INLG'96)*, 25–28.
- Cook, Philippa Helen. 2001. *Coherence in German: An information structure approach*: Departments of Linguistics and German, University of Manchester dissertation.
- Cook, Philippa Helen. 2006. The datives that aren't born equal: Beneficiaries and the dative passive. In Daniel Hole, André Meinunger & Werner Abraham (eds.), *Datives and similar cases: Between argument structure and event structure*, 141–184. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Cooper, Robin, Kuniaki Mukai & John Perry (eds.). 1990. *Situation Theory and its applications*, vol. 1 (CSLI Lecture Notes 22). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Coopmans, Peter. 1989. Where stylistic and syntactic processes meet: Locative inversion in English. *Language* 65(4). 728–751.
- Copetake, Ann. 2002. *Implementing typed feature structure grammars* (CSLI Lecture Notes 110). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.

- Copestake, Ann. 2007. Applying robust semantics. In *Proceedings of the 10th Conference of the Pacific Association for Computational Linguistics (PACLING)*, 1–12.
- Copestake, Ann & Ted Briscoe. 1995. Semi-productive polysemy and sense extension. *Journal of Semantics* 12(1). 15–67.
- Copestake, Ann & Ted J. Briscoe. 1992. Lexical operations in a unification based framework. In James Pustejovsky & Sabine Bergler (eds.), *Lexical semantics and knowledge representation* (Lecture Notes in Artificial Intelligence 627), 101–119. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Copestake, Ann & Daniel P. Flickinger. 2000. An open-source grammar development environment and broad-coverage English grammar using HPSG. In *Proceedings of the second Linguistic Resources and Evaluation Conference*, 591–600. Athens, Greece.
- Copestake, Ann, Daniel P. Flickinger, Carl J. Pollard & Ivan A. Sag. 2005. Minimal Recursion Semantics: An introduction. *Research on Language and Computation* 4(3). 281–332.
- Correa, Nelson. 1987. An Attribute-Grammar implementation of Government-Binding Theory. In Sidner (1987) 45–51.
- Costa, Francisco & António Branco. 2010. LXGram: A deep linguistic processing grammar for Portuguese. In Thiago A.S. Pardo (ed.), *Computational processing of the Portuguese language: 9th International Conference, PROPOR 2010, Porto Alegre, RS, Brazil, April 27–30, 2010. Proceedings* (Lecture Notes in Artificial Intelligence 6001), 86–89. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Covington, Michael A. 1990. Parsing discontinuous constituents in Dependency Grammar. *Computational Linguistics* 16(4). 234–236.
- Crabbé, Benoit. 2005. *Représentation informatique de grammaires d’arbres fortement lexicalisées: le cas de la grammaire d’arbres adjoints*: Université Nancy 2 dissertation.
- Crain, Stephen, Drew Khlentzos & Rosalind Thornton. 2010. Universal Grammar versus language diversity. *Lingua* 120(12). 2668–2672.
- Crain, Stephen & Mineharu Nakayama. 1987. Structure dependence in grammar formation. *Language* 63(3). 522–543.
- Crain, Stephen & Mark J. Steedman. 1985. On not being led up the garden path: The use of context by the psychological syntax processor. In Dowty et al. (1985) 320–358.
- Crain, Stephen, Rosalind Thornton & Drew Khlentzos. 2009. The case of the missing generalizations. *Cognitive Linguistics* 20(1). 145–155.
- Cramer, Bart & Yi Zhang. 2009. Construction of a German HPSG grammar from a detailed treebank. In King & Santaholma (2009) 37–45. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/W/W09/#2600>.
- Crocker, Matthew Walter & Ian Lewin. 1992. Parsing as deduction: Rules versus principles. In Bernd Neumann (ed.), *ECAI 92. 10th European Conference on Artificial Intelligence*, 508–512. John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Croft, William. 2001. *Radical Construction Grammar: Syntactic theory in typological perspective*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Croft, William. 2003. Lexical rules vs. constructions: A false dichotomy. In Hubert Cuyckens, Thomas Berg, René Dirven & Klaus-Uwe Panther (eds.), *Motivation in language:*

- Studies in honour of Günter Radden*, 49–68. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Croft, William. 2009. Syntax is more diverse, and evolutionary linguistics is already here. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 32(5). 457–458.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2001. Clitics and coordination in linear structure. In Birgit Gerlach & Janet Grijzenhout (eds.), *Clitics in phonology, morphology and syntax* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 36), 121–159. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2002. *Constraint-based co-analysis: Portuguese cliticisation and morphology-syntax interaction in HPSG* (Saarbrücken Dissertations in Computational Linguistics and Language Technology 15). Saarbrücken: Deutsches Forschungszentrum für Künstliche Intelligenz und Universität des Saarlandes.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2003. On the efficient implementation of German verb placement in HPSG. In *Proceedings of RANLP 2003*, 112–116. Borovets, Bulgaria.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2004. Underspecification of intersective modifier attachment: Some arguments from German. In Müller (2004e) 378–392. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2004/>.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2005a. An inflectional approach to Hausa final vowel shortening. In Geert Booij & Jaap van Marle (eds.), *Yearbook of morphology 2004*, 73–112. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2005b. Relative clause extraposition in German: An efficient and portable implementation. *Research on Language and Computation* 1(3). 61–82.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2005c. Syncretism in German: A unified approach to underspecification, indeterminacy, and likeness of case. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 12th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Department of Informatics, University of Lisbon*, 91–107. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2005/>.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2008. An asymmetric theory of peripheral sharing in HPSG: Conjunction reduction and coordination of unlikes. In Jäger et al. (2008) 47–62.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2009. Autosegmental representations in an HPSG of Hausa. In King & Santaholma (2009) 28–36. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/W/W09/#2600>.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2011. A unified account of Hausa genitive constructions. In Philippe de Groote, Markus Egg & Laura Kallmeyer (eds.), *Formal Grammar: 14th International Conference, FG 2009, Bordeaux, France, July 25–26, 2009, revised selected papers* (Lecture Notes in Artificial Intelligence 5591), 102–117. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Crysmann, Berthold. 2012. HaG: A computational grammar of Hausa. In Michael R. Marlo, Nikki B. Adams, Christopher R. Green, Michelle Morrison & Tristan M. Purvis (eds.), *Selected proceedings of the 42nd Annual Conference on African Linguistics (ACAL 42)*, 321–337. Somerville, MA: Cascadilla Press. <http://www.lingref.com/cpp/acal/42/paper2780.pdf>.
- Culicover, Peter W. 1999. *Syntactic nuts: Hard cases, syntactic theory, and language acquisition*, vol. 1 (Foundations of Syntax). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Culicover, Peter W. & Ray S. Jackendoff. 2005. *Simpler Syntax*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

- Culy, Christopher. 1985. The complexity of the vocabulary of Bambara. *Linguistics and Philosophy* 8. 345–351.
- Curtiss, Susan. 1977. *Genie: A psycholinguistic study of a modern-day “wild child”*. New York: Academic Press.
- Dąbrowska, Ewa. 2001. From formula to schema: The acquisition of English questions. *Cognitive Linguistics* 11(1–2). 83–102.
- Dąbrowska, Ewa. 2004. *Language, mind and brain: Some psychological and neurological constraints on theories of grammar*. Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press.
- Dahl, Östen & Viveka Velupillai. 2013a. The past tense. In Dryer & Hespelmeth (2013). <http://wals.info/chapter/66>.
- Dahl, Östen & Viveka Velupillai. 2013b. Perfective/imperfective aspect. In Dryer & Hespelmeth (2013). <http://wals.info/chapter/65>.
- Dahlöf, Mats. 2002. Token dependency semantics and the paratactic analysis of intensional constructions. *Journal of Semantics* 19(4). 333–368.
- Dahlöf, Mats. 2003. Two reports on computational syntax and semantics. Reports from Uppsala University (RUUL) 36 Department of Linguistics. <http://stp.ling.uu.se/~matsd/pub/ruul36.pdf>.
- Dalrymple, Mary. 1993. *The syntax of anaphoric binding* (CSLI Lecture Notes 36). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Dalrymple, Mary (ed.). 1999. *Semantics and syntax in Lexical Functional Grammar: The Resource Logic approach*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Dalrymple, Mary. 2001. *Lexical Functional Grammar* (Syntax and Semantics 34). New York: Academic Press.
- Dalrymple, Mary. 2006. Lexical Functional Grammar. In Brown (2006) 82–94.
- Dalrymple, Mary, Ronald M. Kaplan & Tracy Holloway King. 2004. Linguistic generalizations over descriptions. In Miriam Butt & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Proceedings of the LFG 2004 conference*, 199–208. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/9/>.
- Dalrymple, Mary, Ronald M. Kaplan, John T. Maxwell III & Annie Zaenen (eds.). 1995. *Formal issues in Lexical-Functional Grammar* (CSLI Lecture Notes 47). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Dalrymple, Mary, John Lamping & Vijay Saraswat. 1993. LFG semantics via constraints. In Krauwer et al. (1993) 97–105. DOI:10.3115/976744.976757.
- Dalrymple, Mary, Maria Liakata & Lisa Mackie. 2006. Tokenization and morphological analysis for Malagasy. *Computational Linguistics and Chinese Language Processing* 11(4). 315–332.
- Dalrymple, Mary & Helge Lødrup. 2000. The grammatical functions of complement clauses. In Miriam Butt & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Proceedings of the LFG 2000 conference*, Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/5/lfg00dalrympl-lodrup.pdf>.
- Davidson, Donald. 1967. The logical form of action sentences. In Nicholas Rescher (ed.), *The logic of decision and action*, 81–95. Pittsburg: Pittsburg University Press.

## 参考文献

- Davis, Anthony R. 1996. *Lexical semantics and linking in the hierarchical lexicon*: Stanford University dissertation.
- Davis, Anthony R. & Jean-Pierre Koenig. 2000. Linking as constraints on word classes in a hierarchical lexicon. *Language* 76(1). 56–91.
- De Kuthy, Kordula. 2000. *Discontinuous NPs in German — A case study of the interaction of syntax, semantics and pragmatics*. Saarbrücken: Universität des Saarlandes dissertation.
- De Kuthy, Kordula. 2001. Splitting PPs from NPs. In Meurers & Kiss (2001) 31–76.
- De Kuthy, Kordula. 2002. *Discontinuous NPs in German* (Studies in Constraint-Based Lexicalism 14). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- De Kuthy, Kordula, Vanessa Metcalf & Walt Detmar Meurers. 2004. Documentation of the implementation of the Milca English Resource Grammar in the Trale system. Ohio State University, ms.
- De Kuthy, Kordula & Walt Detmar Meurers. 2001. On partial constituent fronting in German. *Journal of Comparative Germanic Linguistics* 3(3). 143–205.
- De Kuthy, Kordula & Walt Detmar Meurers. 2003a. Dealing with optional complements in HPSG-based grammar implementations. In Müller (2003c) 88–96. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2003/>.
- De Kuthy, Kordula & Walt Detmar Meurers. 2003b. The secret life of focus exponents, and what it tells us about fronted verbal projections. In Müller (2003c) 97–110. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2003/>.
- de Saussure, Ferdinand. 1916a. *Cours de linguistique générale* (Bibliothèque Scientifique Payot). Paris: Payot. Edited by Charles Bally and Albert Sechehaye.
- de Saussure, Ferdinand. 1916b. *Grundfragen der allgemeinen Sprachwissenschaft*. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter & Co. 2nd edition 1967.
- Dehé, Nicole, Ray S. Jackendoff, Andrew McIntyre & Silke Urban (eds.). 2002. *Verb-particle explorations* (Interface Explorations 1). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Delmonte, Rodolfo. 1990. Semantic parsing with an LFG-based lexicon and conceptual representations. *Computers and the Humanities* 24(5–6). 461–488.
- Demberg, Vera & Frank Keller. 2008. A psycholinguistically motivated version of TAG. In *Proceedings of the 9th International Workshop on Tree Adjoining Grammars and Related Formalisms TAG+9*, 25–32. Tübingen.
- Demske, Ulrike. 2001. *Merkmale und Relationen: Diachrone Studien zur Nominalphrase des Deutschen* (Studia Linguistica Germanica 56). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter Verlag.
- den Besten, Hans. 1983. On the interaction of root transformations and lexical deletive rules. In Werner Abraham (ed.), *On the formal syntax of the Westgermania: Papers from the 3rd Groningen Grammar Talks, Groningen, January 1981* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 3), 47–131. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- den Besten, Hans. 1985. Some remarks on the Ergative Hypothesis. In Abraham (1985) 53–74.
- Deppermann, Arnulf. 2006. Construction Grammar – eine Grammatik für die Interaktion? In Arnulf Deppermann, Reinhard Fiehler & Thomas Spranz-Fogasy (eds.), *Grammatik und Interaktion*, 43–65. Radolfzell: Verlag für Gesprächsforschung.

- Derbyshire, Desmond C. 1979. *Hixkaryana* (Lingua Descriptive Series 1). Amsterdam: North Holland.
- Devlin, Keith. 1992. *Logic and information*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Dhonnchadha, E. Uí & Josef van Genabith. 2006. A part-of-speech tagger for Irish using finite-state morphology and Constraint Grammar disambiguation. In *Proceedings of Irec'06*, 2241–2244.
- Diesing, Molly. 1992. *Indefinites*. Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Dione, Cheikh Mouhamadou Bamba. 2013. Handling Wolof Clitics in LFG. In Christine Meklenborg Salvesen & Hans Petter Helland (eds.), *Challenging clitics* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 206), 87–118. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Dione, Cheikh Mouhamadou Bamba. 2014. An LFG approach to Wolof cleft constructions. In Butt & King (2014) 157–176.
- Dipper, Stefanie. 2003. *Implementing and documenting large-scale grammars – German LFG*: IMS, University of Stuttgart dissertation. Arbeitspapiere des Instituts für Maschinelle Sprachverarbeitung (AIMS), Volume 9, Number 1.
- Donati, C. 2006. On *wh*-head-movement. In Lisa Lai-Shen Cheng & Norbert Corver (eds.), *Wh-movement: Moving on* (Current Studies in Linguistics 42), 21–46. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Donohue, Cathryn & Ivan A. Sag. 1999. Domains in Warlpiri. In *Sixth International Conference on HPSG–Abstracts. 04–06 August 1999*, 101–106. Edinburgh.
- Doran, Christine, Beth Ann Hockey, Anoop Sarkar, Bangalore Srinivas & Fei Xia. 2000. Evolution of the XTAG system. In Abeillé & Rambow (2000b) 371–403.
- Dörre, Jochen & Michael Dorna. 1993. CUF: A formalism for linguistic knowledge representation. DYANA 2 deliverable R.1.2A IMS Stuttgart, Germany.
- Dörre, Jochen & Roland Seiffert. 1991. A formalism for natural language – STUF. In Herzog & Rollinger (1991) 29–38.
- Dowty, David. 1997. Non-constituent coordination, wrapping, and Multimodal Categorical Grammars: Syntactic form as logical form. In Maria Luisa Dalla Chiara, Kees Doets, Daniele Mundici & Johan Van Benthem (eds.), *Structures and norms in science* (Synthese Library 260), 347–368. Springer.
- Dowty, David R. 1978. Governed transformations as lexical rules in a Montague Grammar. *Linguistic Inquiry* 9(3). 393–426.
- Dowty, David R. 1979. *Word meaning and Montague Grammar* (Synthese Language Library 7). Dordrecht: D. Reidel Publishing Company.
- Dowty, David R. 1988. Type raising, functional composition, and nonconstituent coordination. In Oehrle et al. (1988) 153–198.
- Dowty, David R. 1989. On the semantic content of the notion ‘thematic role’. In Gennaro Chierchia, Barbara H. Partee & Raymond Turner (eds.), *Properties, types and meaning*, vol. 2 (Studies in Linguistics and Philosophy), 69–130. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Dowty, David R. 1991. Thematic proto-roles and argument selection. *Language* 67(3). 547–619.



## 参考文献

- Dowty, David R. 2003. The dual analysis of adjuncts and complements in Categorical Grammar. In Lang et al. (2003) 33–66.
- Dowty, David R., Lauri Karttunen & Arnold M. Zwicky (eds.). 1985. *Natural language processing*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Dras, Mark, François Lareau, Benjamin Börschinger, Robert Dale, Yasaman Motazedi, Owen Rambow, Myfany Turpin & Morgan Ulinski. 2012. Complex predicates in Arernte. In Miriam Butt & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Proceedings of the LFG 2012 conference*, 177–197. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Drellishak, Scott. 2009. *Widespread but not universal: Improving the typological coverage of the Grammar Matrix*. University of Washington Doctoral dissertation.
- Drosdowski, Günther. 1984. *Duden: Grammatik der deutschen Gegenwartssprache*, vol. 4. Mannheim, Wien, Zürich: Dudenverlag 4th edn.
- Drosdowski, Günther. 1995. *Duden: Die Grammatik*, vol. 4. Mannheim, Leipzig, Wien, Zürich: Dudenverlag 5th edn.
- Dryer, Matthew S. 1992. The Greenbergian word order correlations. *Language* 68(1). 81–138.
- Dryer, Matthew S. 1997. Are grammatical relations universal? In Joan Bybee, John Haiman & Sandra Thompson (eds.), *Essays on language function and language type: Dedicated to T. Givon*, 115–143. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Dryer, Matthew S. 2013a. Order of adposition and noun phrase. In Dryer & Haspelmath (2013). <http://wals.info/chapter/85>.
- Dryer, Matthew S. 2013b. Order of object and verb. In Dryer & Haspelmath (2013). <http://wals.info/chapter/83>.
- Dryer, Matthew S. 2013c. Order of subject, object and verb. In Dryer & Haspelmath (2013). <http://wals.info/chapter/81>.
- Dryer, Matthew S. & Martin Haspelmath (eds.). 2013. *The world atlas of language structures online*. Leipzig: Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology. <http://wals.info/>.
- Dürscheid, Christa. 1989. *Zur Vorfelddbesetzung in deutschen Verbzweit-Strukturen* (FOKUS 1). Trier: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag.
- Dyvik, Helge, Paul Meurer & Victoria Rosén. 2005. LFG, Minimal Recursion Semantics and translation. Paper presented at the LFG conference 2005.
- Egg, Markus. 1999. Derivation and resolution of ambiguities in *wieder*-sentences. In Paul J. E. Dekker (ed.), *Proceedings of the 12th Amsterdam Colloquium*, 109–114.
- Eisele, Andreas & Jochen Dorre. 1986. A Lexical Functional Grammar system in Prolog. In Nagao (1986) 551–553.
- Eisenberg, Peter. 1992. Platos Problem und die Lernbarkeit der Syntax. In Suchsland (1992) 371–378.
- Eisenberg, Peter. 1994a. German. In Ekkehard König & Johan van der Auwera (eds.), *The Germanic languages* (Routledge Language Family Descriptions), 349–387. London / New York: Routledge.
- Eisenberg, Peter. 1994b. *Grundriß der deutschen Grammatik*. Stuttgart, Weimar: Verlag J. B. Metzler 3rd edn.

- Eisenberg, Peter. 2004. *Grundriß der deutschen Grammatik*, vol. 2. Der Satz. Stuttgart, Weimar: Verlag J. B. Metzler 2nd edn.
- Eisenberg, Peter, Jörg Peters, Peter Gallmann, Cathrine Fabricius-Hansen, Damaris Nübling, Irmhild Barz, Thomas A. Fritz & Reinhard Fiehler. 2005. *Duden: Die Grammatik*, vol. 4. Mannheim, Leipzig, Wien, Zürich: Dudenverlag 7th edn.
- Ellefson, Michelle R. & Morten Christiansen. 2000. Subjacency constraints without Universal Grammar: Evidence from artificial language learning and connectionist modeling. In *Proceedings of the 22nd Annual Conference of the Cognitive Science Society*, 645–650. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Elman, Jeffrey L. 1993. Learning and development in neural networks: The importance of starting small. *Cognition* 48(1). 71–99.
- Elman, Jeffrey L., Elizabeth A. Bates, Mark H. Johnson, Annette Karmiloff-Smith, Domenico Parisi & Kim Plunkett. 1996. *Rethinking innateness: A connectionist perspective on development*. Cambridge, MA: Bradford Books/MIT Press.
- Embick, David. 2004. On the structure of resultative participles in English. *Linguistic Inquiry* 35(3). 355–392.
- Emirkanian, Louisette, Lyne Da Sylva & Lorne H. Bouchard. 1996. The implementation of a computational grammar of French using the Grammar Development Environment. In Tsuji (1996) 1024–1027.
- Engdahl, Elisabet & Enric Vallduví. 1996. Information packaging in HPSG. In Claire Grover & Enric Vallduví (eds.), *Edinburgh Working Papers in Cognitive Science*, vol. 12: *Studies in HPSG*, chap. 1, 1–32. Scotland: Centre for Cognitive Science, University of Edinburgh. <ftp://ftp.cogsci.ed.ac.uk/pub/CCS-WPs/wp-12.ps.gz>.
- Engel, Ulrich. 1970. Regeln zur Wortstellung. Forschungsberichte des Instituts für deutsche Sprache 5 Institut für deutsche Sprache Mannheim.
- Engel, Ulrich. 1977. *Syntax der deutschen Gegenwartssprache*, vol. 22 (Grundlagen der Germanistik). Berlin: Erich Schmidt Verlag.
- Engel, Ulrich. 1996. Tesnière mißverstanden. In Gertrud Gréciano & Helmut Schumacher (eds.), *Lucien Tesnière – Syntaxe Structurale et Opérations Mentales. Akten des deutsch-französischen Kolloquiums anlässlich der 100. Wiederkehr seines Geburtstages. Strasbourg 1993* (Linguistische Arbeiten 348), 53–61. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Engel, Ulrich. 2014. Die dependenzielle Verbgrammatik (DVG). In Hagemann & Staffeldt (2014) 43–62.
- Engelberg, Stefan, Anke Holler & Kristel Proost (eds.). 2011. *Sprachliches Wissen zwischen Lexikon und Grammatik* (Institut für Deutsche Sprache, Jahrbuch 2010). Berlin: de Gruyter.
- Erbach, Gregor. 1995. ProFIT: Prolog with features, inheritance and templates. In Abney & Hinrichs (1995) 180–187.
- Ernst, Thomas. 1992. The phrase structure of English negation. *The Linguistic Review* 9(2). 109–144.
- Eroms, Hans-Werner. 1985. Eine reine Dependenzgrammatik für das Deutsche. *Deutsche Sprache* 13. 306–326.

## 参考文献

- Eroms, Hans-Werner. 1987. Passiv und Passivfunktionen im Rahmen einer Dependenzgrammatik. In Centre de Recherche en Linguistique Germanique (Nice) (ed.), *Das Passiv im Deutschen* (Linguistische Arbeiten 183), 73–95. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Eroms, Hans-Werner. 2000. *Syntax der deutschen Sprache* (de Gruyter Studienbuch). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter Verlag.
- Eroms, Hans-Werner & Hans Jürgen Heringer. 2003. Dependenz und lineare Ordnung. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 247–263.
- Eroms, Hans-Werner, Gerhard Stickel & Gisela Zifonun (eds.). 1997. *Grammatik der deutschen Sprache*, vol. 7 (Schriften des Instituts für deutsche Sprache). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Erteschik-Shir, Nomi. 1973. *On the nature of island constraints*. Cambridge, MA: MIT dissertation.
- Erteschik-Shir, Nomi. 1981. More on extractability from quasi-NPs. *Linguistic Inquiry* 12(4). 665–670.
- Erteschik-Shir, Nomi & Shalom Lappin. 1979. Dominance and the functional explanation of island phenomena. *Theoretical Linguistics* 6(1–3). 41–86.
- Estigarribia, Bruno. 2009. Facilitation by variation: Right-to-left learning of English yes/no questions. *Cognitive Science* 34(1). 68–93.
- Evans, Nicholas & Stephen C. Levinson. 2009a. The myth of language universals: Language diversity and its importance for cognitive science. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 32(5). 429–448.
- Evans, Nicholas & Stephen C. Levinson. 2009b. With diversity in mind: Freeing the language sciences from Universal Grammar. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 32(5). 472–492.
- Evans, Roger. 1985. ProGram: A development tool for GPSG grammars. *Linguistics* 23(2). 213–244.
- Everett, Daniel L. 2005. Cultural constraints on grammar and cognition in Pirahã. *Current Anthropology* 46(4). 621–646.
- Everett, Daniel L. 2009. Pirahã culture and grammar: A response to some criticisms. *Language* 85(2). 405–442.
- Evers, Arnold. 1975. *The transformational cycle in Dutch and German*: University of Utrecht dissertation.
- Faaß, Gertrud. 2010. *A morphosyntactic description of Northern Sotho as a basis for an automated translation from Northern Sotho into English*. Pretoria, South Africa: University of Pretoria dissertation. <http://hdl.handle.net/2263/28569>.
- Fabregas, Antonio, Tom Stroik & Michael Putnam. 2016. Is simplest merge too simple? Ms. Penn State University.
- Falk, Yehuda N. 1984. The English auxiliary system: A Lexical-Functional analysis. *Language* 60(3). 483–509.
- Fan, Zhenzhen, Sanghoun Song & Francis Bond. 2015. An HPSG-based shared-grammar for the Chinese languages: ZHONG []. In Emily M. Bender, Lori Levin, Stefan Müller, Yannick Parmentier & Aarne Ranta (eds.), *Proceedings of the Grammar Engineering*

- Across Frameworks (GEAF) Workshop*, 17–24. The Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Fang, Ji & Tracy Holloway King. 2007. An LFG Chinese grammar for machine use. In King & Bender (2007) 144–160. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/GEAF/2007/>.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 1981. *Zur Syntax und Semantik der Nominalkomposition* (Linguistische Arbeiten 107). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 1987. *Konfiguralität* (Studien zur deutschen Grammatik 29). Tübingen: originally Gunter Narr Verlag now Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 1988. Aufspaltung von NPn und das Problem der ‚freien‘ Wortstellung. *Linguistische Berichte* 114. 91–113.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 1990. Scrambling as NP-movement. In Grewendorf & Sternefeld (1990) 113–140.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 1992a. „Ergative“ Verben und die Struktur des deutschen Mittelfelds. In Ludger Hoffmann (ed.), *Deutsche Syntax: Ansichten und Aussichten* (Institut für deutsche Sprache, Jahrbuch 1991), 276–303. Berlin: de Gruyter.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 1992b. Zur biologischen Autonomie der Grammatik. In Suchsland (1992) 335–356.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 1993. Die Rückkehr der Basisgenerierer. *Groninger Arbeiten zur Germanistischen Linguistik* 36. 1–74.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2000a. Does constituent length predict German word order in the Middle Field? In Josef Bayer & Christine Römer (eds.), *Von der Philologie zur Grammatiktheorie: Peter Suchsland zum 65. Geburtstag*, 63–77. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2000b. Optimal exceptions. In Barbara Stiebels & Dieter Wunderlich (eds.), *The lexicon in focus* (studia grammatica 45), 173–209. Berlin: Akademie Verlag.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2001. Features,  $\theta$ -roles, and free constituent order. *Linguistic Inquiry* 32(3). 405–437.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2002. Against remnant VP-movement. In Artemis Alexiadou, Elena Anagnostopoulou, Sjef Barbiers & Hans-Martin Gärtner (eds.), *Dimensions of movement: From features to remnants* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 48), 91–127. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2003a. Free constituent order: A Minimalist interface account. *Folia Linguistica* 37(1–2). 191–231.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2003b. Münchhausen-style head movement and the analysis of verb second. In Anoop Mahajan (ed.), *Proceedings of the workshop on head movement* (UCLA Working Papers in Linguistics 10), Los Angeles: UCLA, Linguistics Department.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2003c. Zur Generierung der Abfolge der Satzglieder im Deutschen. *Neue Beiträge zur Germanistik* 112. 3–47.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2004a. Cyclic phonology-syntax-interaction: PPT Movement in German (and other languages). In Shinichiro Ishihara, Michaela Schmitz & Anne Schwarz (eds.), *Interdisciplinary studies on information structure* (Working Papers of the SFB 632 1), 1–42. Potsdam: Universitätsverlag.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2004b. Fakten, Fakten, Fakten! *Linguistische Berichte* 200. 481–493.

## 参考文献

- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2004c. Münchhausen-style head movement and the analysis of verb second. In Ralf Vogel (ed.), *Three papers on German verb movement* (Linguistics in Potsdam 22), 9–49. Universität Potsdam.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2006. On pure syntax (uncontaminated by information structure). In Patrick Brandt & Eric Fuss (eds.), *Form, structure and grammar: A festschrift presented to Günther Grewendorf on occasion of his 60th birthday* (Studia grammatica 63), 137–157. Berlin: Akademie Verlag.
- Fanselow, Gisbert. 2009. Die (generative) Syntax in den Zeiten der Empiriediskussion. *Zeitschrift für Sprachwissenschaft* 28(1). 133–139.
- Fanselow, Gisbert & Sascha W. Felix. 1987. *Sprachtheorie 2. Die Rektions- und Bindungstheorie* (UTB für Wissenschaft: Uni-Taschenbücher 1442). Tübingen: A. Francke Verlag GmbH.
- Fanselow, Gisbert & Sascha W. Felix (eds.). 1990. *Strukturen und Merkmale syntaktischer Kategorien* (Studien zur deutschen Grammatik 39). Tübingen: originally Gunter Narr Verlag now Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Fanselow, Gisbert, Matthias Schlesewsky, Damir Cavar & Reinhold Kliegl. 1999. Optimal parsing, syntactic parsing preferences, and Optimality Theory. Rutgers Optimality Archive (ROA) 367 Universität Potsdam. <http://roa.rutgers.edu/view.php3?roa=367>.
- Feldhaus, Anke. 1997. Eine HPSG-Analyse ausgewählter Phänomene des deutschen *w*-Fragesatzes. Working Papers of the Institute for Logic and Linguistics 27 Institute for Logic and Linguistics IBM Scientific Center Heidelberg.
- Feldman, Jerome. 1972. Some decidability results on grammatical inference and complexity. *Information and Control* 20(3). 244–262.
- Fillmore, Charles J. 1968. The case for case. In Emmon Bach & Robert T. Harms (eds.), *Universals of linguistic theory*, 1–88. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston.
- Fillmore, Charles J. 1971. Plädoyer für Kasus. In Werner Abraham (ed.), *Kasustheorie* (Schwerpunkte Linguistik und Kommunikationswissenschaft 2), 1–118. Frankfurt/Main: Athenäum.
- Fillmore, Charles J. 1988. The mechanisms of “Construction Grammar”. In Shelley Axmaker, Annie Jaissner & Helen Singmaster (eds.), *Proceedings of the 14th Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society*, 35–55. Berkeley, CA: Berkeley Linguistics Society.
- Fillmore, Charles J. 1999. Inversion and Constructional inheritance. In Webelhuth et al. (1999) 113–128.
- Fillmore, Charles J., Paul Kay & Mary Catherine O'Connor. 1988. Regularity and idiomatcity in grammatical constructions: The case of *let alone*. *Language* 64(3). 501–538.
- Fillmore, Charles J., Russell R. Lee-Goldmann & Russell Rhomieux. 2012. The FrameNet constructicon. In Boas & Sag (2012) 309–372.
- Fischer, Ingrid & Martina Keil. 1996. Parsing decomposable idioms. In Tsuji (1996) 388–393.
- Fischer, Kerstin & Anatol Stefanowitsch (eds.). 2006. *Konstruktionsgrammatik: Von der Anwendung zur Theorie* (Stauffenburg Linguistik 40). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.

- Fisher, Simon E. & Gary F. Marcus. 2005. The eloquent ape: Genes, brains and the evolution of language. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 7(1). 9–20.
- Fisher, Simon E., Faraneh Vargha-Khadem, Kate E. Watkins, Anthony P. Monaco & Marcus E. Pembrey. 1998. Localisation of a gene implicated in a severe speech and language disorder. *Nature Genetics* 18(2). 168–170.
- Fitch, W. Tecumseh. 2010. Three meanings of “recursion”: Key distinctions for biolinguistics. In Richard K. Larson, Viviane Déprez & Hiroko Yamakido (eds.), *The evolution of human language: Biolinguistic perspectives* (Approaches to the Evolution of Language 2), 73–90. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Fitch, W. Tecumseh, Marc D. Hauser & Noam Chomsky. 2005. The evolution of the language faculty: Clarifications and implications. *Cognition* 97(2). 179–210.
- Flickinger, Daniel P. 1983. Lexical heads and phrasal gaps. In *Proceedings of the West Coast Conference on Formal Linguistics*, vol. 2, Stanford University Linguistics Dept.
- Flickinger, Daniel P. 1987. *Lexical rules in the hierarchical lexicon*: Stanford University dissertation.
- Flickinger, Daniel P. 2000. On building a more efficient grammar by exploiting types. *Natural Language Engineering* 6(1). 15–28.
- Flickinger, Daniel P. 2008. Transparent heads. In Müller (2008b) 87–94. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2008/abstr-flickinger.shtml>.
- Flickinger, Daniel P. & Emily M. Bender. 2003. Compositional semantics in a multilingual grammar resource. In Bender et al. (2003) 33–42.
- Flickinger, Daniel P., Ann Copestake & Ivan A. Sag. 2000. HPSG analysis of English. In Wahlster (2000b) 254–263.
- Flickinger, Daniel P., Carl J. Pollard & Thomas Wasow. 1985. Structure-sharing in lexical representation. In William C. Mann (ed.), *Proceedings of the Twenty-Third Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics*, 262–267. Chicago, IL: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Fodor, Janet Dean. 1998a. Parsing to learn. *Journal of Psycholinguistic Research* 27(3). 339–374.
- Fodor, Janet Dean. 1998b. Unambiguous triggers. *Linguistic Inquiry* 29(1). 1–36.
- Fodor, Janet Dean. 2001. Parameters and the periphery: Reflections on syntactic nuts. *Journal of Linguistics* 37. 367–392.
- Fodor, Jerry A., Thomas G. Bever & Merrill F. Garrett. 1974. *The psychology of language: An introduction to psycholinguistics and Generative Grammar*. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Co.
- Fodor, Jerry A. & Jerrold J. Katz (eds.). 1964. *The structure of language*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Fokkens, Antske. 2011. Metagrammar engineering: Towards systematic exploration of implemented grammars. In *Proceedings of the 49th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics: Human Language Technologies*, 1066–1076. Portland, Oregon, USA: Association for Computational Linguistics. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/P11-1107>.

## 参考文献

- Fokkens, Antske, Laurie Poulson & Emily M. Bender. 2009. Inflectional morphology in Turkish VP coordination. In Müller (2009d) 110–130.
- Fong, Sandiway. 1991. *Computational properties of principle-based grammatical theories*: MIT Artificial Intelligence Lab dissertation.
- Fong, Sandiway. 2014. Unification and efficient computation in the Minimalist Program. In L. Francis & L. Laurent (eds.), *Language and recursion*, 129–138. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Fong, Sandiway & Jason Ginsburg. 2012. Computation with doubling constituents: Pronouns and antecedents in Phase Theory. In Anna Maria Di Sciullo (ed.), *Towards a Biolinguistic understanding of grammar: Essays on interfaces* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 194), 303–338. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Fordham, Andrew & Matthew Walter Crocker. 1994. Parsing with principles and probabilities. In Judith L. Klavans Philip Resnik (ed.), *The balancing act: Combining symbolic and statistical approaches to language*, Las Cruces, New Mexico, USA: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Forst, Martin. 2006. COMP in (parallel) grammar writing. In Miriam Butt & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Proceedings of the LFG 2006 conference*, Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/11/lfg06forst.pdf>.
- Forst, Martin & Christian Rohrer. 2009. Problems of German VP coordination. In Butt & King (2009) 297–316. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/14/>.
- Fortmann, Christian. 1996. *Konstituentenbewegung in der DP-Struktur: Zur funktionalen Analyse der Nominalphrase im Deutschen* (Linguistische Arbeiten 347). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Fourquet, Jean. 1957. Review of: Heinz Anstock: Deutsche Syntax – Lehr- und Übungsbuch. *Wirkendes Wort* 8. 120–122.
- Fourquet, Jean. 1970. *Prolegomena zu einer deutschen Grammatik* (Sprache der Gegenwart – Schriften des Instituts für deutsche Sprache in Mannheim 7). Düsseldorf: Pädagogischer Verlag Schwann.
- Fouvry, Frederik. 2003. Lexicon acquisition with a large-coverage unification-based grammar. In *Proceedings of EACL 03, 10th Conference of the European Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics, research notes and demos, April 12–17, 2003, Budapest, Hungary*, 87–90.
- Fraj, Fériel Ben, Chiraz Zribi & Mohamed Ben Ahmed. 2008. ArabTAG: A Tree Adjoining Grammar for Arabic syntactic structures. In *Proceedings of the International Arab Conference on Information Technology*, Sfax, Tunisia.
- Francis, Elaine J. & Laura A. Michaelis (eds.). 2003. *Mismatch: Form-function incongruity and the architecture of grammar* (CSLI Lecture Notes 163). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Frank, Anette. 1994. Verb second by lexical rule or by underspecification. Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 43 IBM Deutschland GmbH Heidelberg. <ftp://ftp.ims.uni-stuttgart.de/pub/papers/anette/v2-usp.ps.gz>.
- Frank, Anette. 1996. Eine LFG-Grammatik des Französischen. In Berman & Frank (1996) 97–244.

- Frank, Anette. 2006. (Discourse-) functional analysis of asymmetric coordination. In Miriam Butt, Mary Dalrymple & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Intelligent linguistic architectures: Variations on themes by Ronald M. Kaplan*, 259–285. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Frank, Anette & Uwe Reyle. 1995. Principle based semantics for HPSG. In Abney & Hinrichs (1995) 9–16.
- Frank, Anette & Annie Zaenen. 2002. Tense in LFG: Syntax and morphology. In Hans Kamp & Uwe Reyle (eds.), *How we say when it happens: Contributions to the theory of temporal reference in natural language*, 17–52. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag. Reprint as: Frank & Zaenen (2004).
- Frank, Anette & Annie Zaenen. 2004. Tense in LFG: Syntax and morphology. In Louisa Sadler & Andrew Spencer (eds.), *Projecting morphology*, 23–66. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Frank, Robert. 2002. *Phrase structure composition and syntactic dependencies* (Current Studies in Linguistics 38). Cambridge, MA/London: MIT Press.
- Franks, Steven. 1995. *Parameters in Slavic morphosyntax*. New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Frazier, Lyn. 1985. Syntactic complexity. In Dowty et al. (1985) 129–189.
- Frazier, Lyn & Charles Clifton. 1996. *Construal*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Freidin, Robert. 1975. The analysis of passives. *Language* 51(2). 384–405.
- Freidin, Robert. 1997. Review article: The Minimalist Program. *Language* 73(3). 571–582.
- Freidin, Robert. 2009. A note on methodology in linguistics. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 32(5). 454–455.
- Freudenthal, Daniel, Julian M. Pine, Javier Aguado-Orea & Fernand Gobet. 2007. Modeling the developmental patterning of finiteness marking in English, Dutch, German, and Spanish using MOSAIC. *Cognitive Science* 31(2). 311–341.
- Freudenthal, Daniel, Julian M. Pine & Fernand Gobet. 2006. Modeling the development of children's use of optional infinitives in Dutch and English using MOSAIC. *Cognitive Science* 30(2). 277–310.
- Freudenthal, Daniel, Julian M. Pine & Fernand Gobet. 2009. Simulating the referential properties of Dutch, German, and English root infinitives in MOSAIC. *Language Learning and Development* 5(1). 1–29.
- Frey, Werner. 1993. *Syntaktische Bedingungen für die semantische Interpretation: Über Bindung, implizite Argumente und Skopus* (studia grammatica 35). Berlin: Akademie Verlag.
- Frey, Werner. 2000. Über die syntaktische Position der Satztopiks im Deutschen. In Ewald Lang, Marzena Rochon, Kerstin Schwabe & Oliver Teuber (eds.), *Issues on topics* (ZAS Papers in Linguistics 20), 137–172. Berlin: ZAS, Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin.
- Frey, Werner. 2001. About the whereabouts of indefinites. *Theoretical Linguistics* 27(2/3). 137–161. DOI:10.1515/thli.2001.27.2-3.137. Special Issue: NP Interpretation and Information Structure, Edited by Klaus von Heusinger and Kerstin Schwabe.



## 参考文献

- Frey, Werner. 2004a. The grammar-pragmatics interface and the German prefield. *Forschungsprogramm Sprache und Pragmatik* 52 Germanistisches Institut der Universität Lund.
- Frey, Werner. 2004b. A medial topic position for German. *Linguistische Berichte* 198. 153–190.
- Frey, Werner. 2005. Pragmatic properties of certain German and English left peripheral constructions. *Linguistics* 43(1). 89–129.
- Frey, Werner & Hans-Martin Gärtner. 2002. On the treatment of scrambling and adjunction in Minimalist Grammars. In Jäger et al. (2002) 41–52.
- Frey, Werner & Uwe Reyle. 1983a. Lexical Functional Grammar und Diskursrepräsentationstheorie als Grundlagen eines sprachverarbeitenden Systems. *Linguistische Berichte* 88. 79–100.
- Frey, Werner & Uwe Reyle. 1983b. A Prolog implementation of Lexical Functional Grammar as a base for a natural language processing system. In Antonio Zampolli (ed.), *First Conference of the European Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics: Proceedings of the conference*, 52–57. Pisa, Italy: Association for Computational Linguistics. <http://aclweb.org/anthology/E/E83/>.
- Fried, Mirjam. 2013. Principles of constructional change. In Hoffmann & Trousdale (2013) 419–437.
- Fried, Mirjam. 2015. Construction Grammar. In Kiss & Alexiadou (2015) 974–1003.
- Friederici, Angela D. 2009. Pathways to language: Fiber tracts in the human brain. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences* 13(4). 175–181.
- Friedman, Joyce. 1969. Applications of a computer system for Transformational Grammar. In Research Group for Quantitative Linguistics (ed.), *Proceedings of COLING 69*, 1–27.
- Friedman, Joyce, Thomas H. Bredt, Robert W. Doran, Bary W. Pollack & Theodore S. Martner. 1971. *A computer model of Transformational Grammar* (Mathematical Linguistics and Automatic Language Processing 9). New York: Elsevier.
- Fries, Norbert. 1988. Über das Null-Topik im Deutschen. *Forschungsprogramm Sprache und Pragmatik* 3 Germanistisches Institut der Universität Lund.
- Fukui, Naoki & Margaret Speas. 1986. Specifiers and projection. In N. Fukui, T. R. Rapoport & E. Sagey (eds.), *Papers in theoretical linguistics* (MIT Working Papers 8), 128–172. Cambridge, MA: MIT.
- Gaifman, Haim. 1965. Dependency systems and phrase-structure systems. *Information and Control* 8. 304–397.
- Gardner, R. Allen. 1957. Probability-learning with two and three choices. *The American Journal of Psychology* 70(2). 174–185.
- Gärtner, Hans-Martin & Jens Michaelis. 2007. Some remarks on locality conditions and Minimalist Grammars. In Sauerland & Gärtner (2007) 161–195.
- Gärtner, Hans-Martin & Markus Steinbach. 1997. Anmerkungen zur Vorfeldphobie pronominaler Elemente. In Franz-Josef d’Avis & Uli Lutz (eds.), *Zur Satzstruktur im Deutschen* (Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 90), 1–30. Tübingen: Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen.

- Gazdar, Gerald. 1981a. On syntactic categories. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. Series B, Biological Sciences* 295(1077). 267–283.
- Gazdar, Gerald. 1981b. Unbounded dependencies and coordinate structure. *Linguistic Inquiry* 12. 155–184.
- Gazdar, Gerald, Ewan Klein, Geoffrey K. Pullum & Ivan A. Sag. 1985. *Generalized Phrase Structure Grammar*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Gazdar, Gerald, Geoffrey K. Pullum, Bob Carpenter, Ewan Klein, Thomas E. Hukari & Robert D. Levine. 1988. Category structures. *Computational Linguistics* 14(1). 1–19.
- Geach, Peter Thomas. 1970. A program for syntax. *Synthese* 22. 3–17.
- Geißler, Stefan & Tibor Kiss. 1994. Erläuterungen zur Umsetzung einer HPSG im Basis-formalismus STUF III. Tech. Rep. 19 IBM Informationssysteme GmbH – Institut für Logik und Linguistik (Verbundvorhaben Verbmobil) Heidelberg.
- Gerdes, Kim. 2002a. DTAG? In *Proceedings of the Sixth International Workshop on Tree Adjoining Grammar and Related Frameworks (TAG+6)*, 242–251. Università di Venezia.
- Gerdes, Kim. 2002b. *Topologie et grammaires formelles de l'allemand*: Ecole doctorale Science du langage, UFR de linguistique, Université Paris 7 dissertation.
- Gerdes, Kim & Sylvain Kahane. 2001. Word order in German: A formal Dependency Grammar using a topological hierarchy. In *Proceedings of the 39th Annual Meeting on Association for Computational Linguistics*, 220–227. Stroudsburg, PA, USA: Association for Computational Linguistics. DOI:10.3115/1073012.1073041.
- Gerken, LouAnn. 1991. The metrical basis for children's subjectless sentences. *Journal of Memory and Language* 30. 431–451.
- Gibson, Edward. 1998. Linguistic complexity: Locality of syntactic dependencies. *Cognition* 68(1). 1–76.
- Gibson, Edward & James Thomas. 1999. Memory limitations and structural forgetting: The perception of complex ungrammatical sentences as grammatical. *Language and Cognitive Processes* 14(3). 225–248.
- Gibson, Edward & Kenneth Wexler. 1994. Triggers. *Linguistic Inquiry* 25(3). 407–454.
- Ginzburg, Jonathan & Ivan A. Sag. 2000. *Interrogative investigations: The form, meaning, and use of English interrogatives* (CSLI Lecture Notes 123). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Gold, Mark E. 1967. Language identification in the limit. *Information and Control* 10(5). 447–474.
- Goldberg, Adele E. 1995. *Constructions: A Construction Grammar approach to argument structure* (Cognitive Theory of Language and Culture). Chicago/London: The University of Chicago Press.
- Goldberg, Adele E. 2003a. Constructions: A new theoretical approach to language. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences* 7(5). 219–224.
- Goldberg, Adele E. 2003b. Words by default: The Persian Complex Predicate Construction. In Francis & Michaelis (2003) 117–146.
- Goldberg, Adele E. 2006. *Constructions at work: The nature of generalization in language* (Oxford Linguistics). Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press.

- Goldberg, Adele E. 2009. Constructions work. [response]. *Cognitive Linguistics* 20(1). 201–224.
- Goldberg, Adele E. 2013a. Argument structure Constructions vs. lexical rules or derivational verb templates. *Mind and Language* 28(4). 435–465.
- Goldberg, Adele E. 2013b. Explanation and Constructions: Response to Adger. *Mind and Language* 28(4). 479–491.
- Goldberg, Adele E. 2014. Fitting a slim dime between the verb template and argument structure construction approaches. *Theoretical Linguistics* 40(1–2). 113–135.
- Goldberg, Adele E., Devin Casenhiser & Nitya Sethuraman. 2004. Learning argument structure generalizations. *Cognitive Linguistics* 15(3). 289–316.
- Goldberg, Adele E. & Ray S. Jackendoff. 2004. The English resultative as a family of Constructions. *Language* 80(3). 532–568.
- Gopnik, Myrna & Martha B. Cargo. 1991. Familial aggregation of a developmental language disorder. *Cognition* 39(1). 1–50.
- Gordon, Peter. 1986. Level ordering in lexical development. *Cognition* 21(2). 73–93.
- Gosch, Angela, Gabriele Ståding & Rainer Pankau. 1994. Linguistic abilities in children with Williams-Beuren Syndrome. *American Journal of Medical Genetics* 52(3). 291–296.
- Götz, Thilo, Walt Detmar Meurers & Dale Gerdemann. 1997. The ConTroll manual: (ConTroll v.1.0 beta, XTroll v.5.0 beta). User's manual Seminar für Sprachwissenschaft Universität Tübingen. <http://www.sfs.uni-tuebingen.de/control/code.html>.
- Grebe, Paul & Helmut Gipper. 1966. *Duden: Grammatik der deutschen Gegenwartssprache*, vol. 4. Mannheim, Wien, Zürich: Dudenverlag 2nd edn.
- Green, Georgia M. 2011. Modelling grammar growth: Universal Grammar without innate principles or parameters. In Borsley & Börjars (2011) 378–403.
- Grewendorf, Günther. 1983. Reflexivierungen in deutschen A.c.I.-Konstruktionen – kein transformationsgrammatisches Dilemma mehr. *Groninger Arbeiten zur Germanistischen Linguistik* 23. 120–196.
- Grewendorf, Günther. 1985. Anaphern bei Objekt-Koreferenz im Deutschen: Ein Problem für die Rektions-Bindungs-Theorie. In Abraham (1985) 137–171.
- Grewendorf, Günther. 1987. Kohärenz und Restrukturierung: Zu verbalen Komplexen im Deutschen. In Brigitte Asbach-Schnitker & Johannes Roggenhofer (eds.), *Neuere Forschungen zur Wortbildung und Histographie: Festgabe für Herbert E. Brekle zum 50. Geburtstag* (Tübinger Beiträge zur Linguistik 284), 123–144. Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag.
- Grewendorf, Günther. 1988. *Aspekte der deutschen Syntax: Eine Rektions-Bindungs-Analyse* (Studien zur deutschen Grammatik 33). Tübingen: originally Gunter Narr Verlag now Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Grewendorf, Günther. 1989. *Ergativity in German* (Studies in Generative Grammar 35). Dordrecht: Foris Publications.
- Grewendorf, Günther. 1993. German: A grammatical sketch. In Joachim Jacobs, Arnim von Stechow, Wolfgang Sternefeld & Theo Vennemann (eds.), *Syntax – Ein internationales Handbuch zeitgenössischer Forschung*, vol. 9.2 (Handbücher zur Sprach- und Kommunikationswissenschaft), 1288–1319. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter Verlag.

- Grewendorf, Günther. 2002. *Minimalistische Syntax* (UTB für Wissenschaft: Uni-Taschenbücher 2313). Tübingen, Basel: A. Francke Verlag GmbH.
- Grewendorf, Günther & Wolfgang Sternefeld (eds.). 1990. *Scrambling and barriers* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 5). Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Grewendorf, Günther. 2009. The left clausal periphery: Clitic left dislocation in Italian and left dislocation in German. In Benjamin Shear, Philippa Helen Cook, Werner Frey & Claudia Maienborn (eds.), *Dislocated elements in discourse: Syntactic, semantic, and pragmatic perspectives* (Routledge Studies in Germanic Linguistics), 49–94. New York: Routledge.
- Grimshaw, Jane. 1986. Subjacency and the S/S' Parameter. *Linguistic Inquiry* 17(2). 364–369.
- Grimshaw, Jane. 1997. Projections, heads, and optimality. *Linguistic Inquiry* 28. 373–422.
- Grinberg, Dennis, John D. Lafferty & Daniel Dominic Sleator. 1995. A robust parsing algorithm for Link Grammars. In *Proceedings of the Fourth International Workshop on Parsing Technologies*, <http://arxiv.org/abs/cmp-lg/9508003>. Also as Carnegie Mellon University Computer Science Technical Report CMU-CS-95-125.
- Groos, Anneke & Henk van Riemsdijk. 1981. Matching effects in free relatives: A parameter of core grammar. In A. Belletti, L. Brandi & L. Rizzi (eds.), *Theory of markedness in Generative Grammar*, 171–216. Pisa: Scuola Normale Superiore.
- Groß, Thomas M. & Timothy Osborne. 2009. Toward a practical Dependency Grammar theory of discontinuities. *SKY Journal of Linguistics* 22. 43–90.
- Groß, Thomas Michael. 2003. Dependency Grammar's limits – and ways of extending them. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 331–351.
- Grosu, Alexander. 1973. On the status of the so-called Right Roof Constraint. *Language* 49(2). 294–311.
- Grover, Claire, John Carroll & Ted J. Briscoe. 1993. The Alvey Natural Language Tools grammar (4th release). Technical Report 284 Computer Laboratory, Cambridge University, UK.
- Grubačić, Emilija. 1965. *Untersuchungen zur Frage der Wortstellung in der deutschen Prosadichtung der letzten Jahrzehnte*. Zagreb: Philosophische Fakultät dissertation.
- Gruber, Jeffrey. 1965. *Studies in lexical relations*: MIT dissertation.
- Gunji, Takao. 1986. Subcategorization and word order. In William J. Poser (ed.), *Papers from the Second International Workshop on Japanese Syntax*, 1–21. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Günther, Carsten, Claudia Maienborn & Andrea Schopp. 1999. The processing of information structure. In Peter Bosch & Rob van der Sandt (eds.), *Focus: Linguistic, cognitive, and computational perspectives* (Studies in Natural Language Processing), 18–42. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. Rev. papers orig. presented at a conference held 1994, Schloss Wolfsbrunnen, Germany.
- Guo, Yuqing, Haifeng Wang & Josef van Genabith. 2007. Recovering non-local dependencies for Chinese. In *Proceedings of the Joint Conference on Empirical Methods in Natural Language Processing and Natural Language Learning, (EMNLP-CoNLL 2007)*, 257–266. Prague, Czech Republic: Association for Computational Linguistics.

- Guzmán Naranjo, Matías. 2015. Unifying everything: Integrating quantitative effects into formal models of grammar. In *Proceedings of the 6th Conference on Quantitative Investigations in Theoretical Linguistics*, DOI:10.15496/publikation-8636.
- Haddar, Kais, Sirine Boukedi & Ines Zalila. 2010. Construction of an HPSG grammar for the Arabic language and its specification in TDL. *International Journal on Information and Communication Technologies* 3(3). 52–64.
- Haegeman, Liliane. 1994. *Introduction to Government and Binding Theory* (Blackwell Textbooks in Linguistics 1). Oxford, UK/Cambridge, USA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd 2nd edn.
- Haegeman, Liliane. 1995. *The syntax of negation*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Haftka, Brigitta. 1995. Syntactic positions for topic and contrastive focus in the German middlefield. In Inga Kohlhof, Susanne Winkler & Hans-Bernhard Drubig (eds.), *Proceedings of the Göttingen Focus Workshop, 17 DGfS, March 1–3* (Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 69), 137–157. Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen.
- Haftka, Brigitta. 1996. Deutsch ist eine V/2-Sprache mit Verbendstellung und freier Wortfolge. In Ewald Lang & Gisela Zifonun (eds.), *Deutsch – typologisch* (Institut für deutsche Sprache, Jahrbuch 1995), 121–141. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Hagemann, Jörg & Sven Staffeldt (eds.). 2014. *Syntaxtheorien: Analysen im Vergleich* (Stauffenburg Einführungen 28). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Hagen, Kristin, Janne Bondi Johannessen & Anders Nøklestad. 2000. A constraint-based tagger for Norwegian. In C.-E. Lindberg & S. N. Lund (eds.), *17th Scandinavian Conference of Linguistic, Odense*, vol. I (Odense Working Papers in Language and Communication 19), 1–15.
- Hahn, Michael. 2011. Null conjuncts and bound pronouns in Arabic. In Müller (2011b) 60–80. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2011/>.
- Haider, Hubert. 1982. Dependenz und Konfigurationen: Zur deutschen V-Projektion. *Groninger Arbeiten zur Germanistischen Linguistik* 21. 1–60.
- Haider, Hubert. 1984. Was zu haben ist und was zu sein hat – Bemerkungen zum Infinitiv. *Papiere zur Linguistik* 30(1). 23–36.
- Haider, Hubert. 1985a. The case of German. In Toman (1985) 23–64.
- Haider, Hubert. 1985b. Über *sein* oder nicht *sein*: Zur Grammatik des Pronomens *sich*. In Abraham (1985) 223–254.
- Haider, Hubert. 1986a. Fehlende Argumente: Vom Passiv zu kohärenten Infinitiven. *Linguistische Berichte* 101. 3–33.
- Haider, Hubert. 1986b. Nicht-sententiale Infinitive. *Groninger Arbeiten zur Germanistischen Linguistik* 28. 73–114.
- Haider, Hubert. 1990a. Pro-bleme? In Fanselow & Felix (1990) 121–143.
- Haider, Hubert. 1990b. Topicalization and other puzzles of German syntax. In Grewendorf & Sternefeld (1990) 93–112.
- Haider, Hubert. 1991. Fakultativ kohärente Infinitivkonstruktionen im Deutschen. Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 17 IBM Deutschland GmbH Heidelberg.

- Haider, Hubert. 1993. *Deutsche Syntax – generativ: Vorstudien zur Theorie einer projektiven Grammatik* (Tübinger Beiträge zur Linguistik 325). Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag.
- Haider, Hubert. 1994. (Un-)heimliche Subjekte: Anmerkungen zur Pro-drop Causa, im Anschluß an die Lektüre von Osvaldo Jaeggli & Kenneth J. Safir, eds., *The Null Subject Parameter*. *Linguistische Berichte* 153. 372–385.
- Haider, Hubert. 1995. Studies on phrase structure and economy. Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 70 Universität Stuttgart Stuttgart.
- Haider, Hubert. 1997a. Projective economy: On the minimal functional structure of the German clause. In Werner Abraham & Elly van Gelderen (eds.), *German: Syntactic problems—Problematic syntax* (Linguistische Arbeiten 374), 83–103. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Haider, Hubert. 1997b. Typological implications of a directionality constraint on projections. In Artemis Alexiadou & T. Alan Hall (eds.), *Studies on Universal Grammar and typological variation* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 13), 17–33. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Haider, Hubert. 1999. The license to license: Structural case plus economy yields Burzio's Generalization. In Eric Reuland (ed.), *Arguments and case: Explaining Burzio's Generalization* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 34), 31–55. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Haider, Hubert. 2000. OV is more basic than VO. In Peter Svenonius (ed.), *The derivation of VO and OV*, 45–67. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Haider, Hubert. 2001. Parametrisierung in der Generativen Grammatik. In Martin Haspelmath, Ekkehard König, Wulf Oesterreicher & Wolfgang Raible (eds.), *Sprachtypologie und sprachliche Universalien – Language typology and language universals: Ein internationales Handbuch – An international handbook*, 283–294. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Haider, Hubert. 2014. Scientific ideology in grammar theory. Ms. Universität Salzburg, Dept. of Linguistics and Centre for Cognitive Neuroscience.
- Haider, Hubert & Klaus Netter (eds.). 1991. *Representation and derivation in the theory of grammar* (Studies in Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 22). Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Hajičová, Eva & Petr Sgall. 2003. Dependency Syntax in Functional Generative Description. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 570–592.
- Hakuta, Kenji, Ellen Bialystok & Edward Wiley. 2003. Critical evidence: A test of the Critical-Period Hypothesis for second-language acquisition. *Psychological Science* 14(1). 31–38.
- Hale, Kenneth. 1976. The adjoined relative clause in Australia. In R.M.W. Dixon (ed.), *Grammatical categories of Australian languages* (Linguistic Series 22), 78–105. New Jersey: Humanities Press.
- Hale, Kenneth & Samuel Jay Keyser. 1993a. On argument structure and the lexical expression of syntactic relations. In Hale & Keyser (1993b) 53–109.

## 参考文献

- Hale, Kenneth & Samuel Jay Keyser (eds.). 1993b. *The view from building 20: essays in linguistics in honor of Sylvain Bromberger* (Current Studies in Linguistics 24). Cambridge, MA/London: MIT Press.
- Hale, Kenneth & Samuel Jay Keyser. 1997. On the complex nature of simple predicators. In Alex Alsina, Joan Bresnan & Peter Sells (eds.), *Complex predicates* (CSLI Lecture Notes 64), 29–65. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Han, Chung-hye, Juntae Yoon, Nari Kim & Martha Palmer. 2000. A feature-based Lexicalized Tree Adjoining Grammar for Korean. Technical Report IRCS-00-04 University of Pennsylvania Institute for Research in Cognitive Science. [http://repository.upenn.edu/ircs\\_reports/35/](http://repository.upenn.edu/ircs_reports/35/).
- Harbour, Daniel. 2011. Mythomania? Methods and morals from ‘The myth of language universals’. *Lingua* 121(12). 1820–1830.
- Harley, Heidi & Rolf Noyer. 2000. Formal versus encyclopedic properties of vocabulary: Evidence from nominalizations. In Peeters (2000) 349–374.
- Harman, Gilbert. 1963. Generative grammars without transformation rules: A defence of phrase structure. *Language* 39. 597–616.
- Harris, Zellig S. 1957. Co-occurrence and transformation in linguistic structure. *Language* 33(3). 283–340.
- Haspelmath, Martin. 2008. Parametric versus functional explanations of syntactic universals. In T. Biberauer (ed.), *The limits of syntactic variation*, 75–107. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Haspelmath, Martin. 2009. The best-supported language universals refer to scalar patterns deriving from processing costs. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 32(5). 457–458.
- Haspelmath, Martin. 2010a. Comparative concepts and descriptive categories in crosslinguistic studies. *Language* 86(3). 663–687.
- Haspelmath, Martin. 2010b. Framework-free grammatical theory. In Bernd Heine & Heiko Narrog (eds.), *The Oxford handbook of grammatical analysis*, 341–365. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Haspelmath, Martin. 2010c. The interplay between comparative concepts and descriptive categories (reply to Newmeyer). *Language* 86(3). 696–699.
- Haugereid, Petter. 2007. Decomposed phrasal constructions. In Müller (2007d) 120–129. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2007/>.
- Haugereid, Petter. 2009. *Phrasal subconstructions: A Constructionalist grammar design, exemplified with Norwegian and English*: Norwegian University of Science and Technology dissertation.
- Haugereid, Petter, Nurit Melnik & Shuly Wintner. 2013. Nonverbal predicates in Modern Hebrew. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 20th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Freie Universität Berlin*, 69–89. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2013/hmw.pdf>.
- Hauser, Marc D., Noam Chomsky & W. Tecumseh Fitch. 2002. The faculty of language: What is it, who has it, and how did it evolve? *Science* 298. 1569–1579. DOI:10.1126/science.298.5598.1569.

- Hausser, Roland. 1992. Complexity in left-associative grammar. *Theoretical Computer Science* 106(2). 283–308.
- Hawkins, John A. 1999. Processing complexity and filler-gap dependencies across grammars. *Language* 75(2). 244–285.
- Hawkins, John A. 2004. *Efficiency and complexity in grammars*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hays, David G. 1964. Dependency Theory: A formalism and some observations. *Language* 40(4). 511–525.
- Hays, David G. & T. W. Ziehe. 1960. Studies in machine translation: 10–Russian sentence-structure determination. Tech. rep. Rand Corporation.
- Hedeland, Hanna, Thomas Schmidt & Kai Wörner (eds.). 2011. *Multilingual resources and multilingual applications: Proceedings of the Conference of the German Society for Computational Linguistics and Language Technology (GSCL) 2011* (Arbeiten zur Mehrsprachigkeit/Working Papers in Multilingualism, Folge B/Series B 96). Hamburg: Universität Hamburg.
- Heinecke, Johannes, Jürgen Kunze, Wolfgang Menzel & Ingo Schröder. 1998. Eliminative parsing with graded constraints. In Isabelle (1998) 526–530. DOI:10.3115/980845.980953.
- Heinz, Wolfgang & Johannes Matiassek. 1994. Argument structure and case assignment in German. In Nerbonne et al. (1994b) 199–236.
- Helbig, Gerhard & Joachim Buscha. 1969. *Deutsche Grammatik: Ein Handbuch für den Ausländerunterricht*. Leipzig: VEB Verlag Enzyklopädie.
- Helbig, Gerhard & Joachim Buscha. 1998. *Deutsche Grammatik: Ein Handbuch für den Ausländerunterricht*. Leipzig Berlin München: Langenscheidt Verlag Enzyklopädie 18th edn.
- Helbig, Gerhard & Wolfgang Schenkel. 1969. *Wörterbuch zur Valenz und Distribution deutscher Verben*. Leipzig: VEB Bibliographisches Institut Leipzig.
- Hellan, Lars. 1986. The headedness of NPs in Norwegian. In Peter Muysken & Henk van Riemsdijk (eds.), *Features and projections*, 89–122. Dordrecht/Cinnaminson, U.S.A.: Foris Publications.
- Hellan, Lars. 2007. On ‘deep evaluation’ for individual computational grammars and for cross-framework comparison. In King & Bender (2007) 161–181. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/GEAF/2007/>.
- Hellan, Lars & Dorothee Beermann. 2006. The ‘specifier’ in an HPSG grammar implementation of Norwegian. In S. Werner (ed.), *Proceedings of the 15th NODALIDA Conference, Joensuu 2005* (Ling@JoY: University of Joensuu electronic publications in linguistics and language technology 1), 57–64. Joensuu: University of Joensuu.
- Hellan, Lars & Petter Haugereid. 2003. Norsource – An exercise in the Matrix Grammar building design. In Bender et al. (2003).
- Hellwig, Peter. 1978. PLAIN – Ein Programmsystem zur Sprachbeschreibung und maschinellen Sprachbearbeitung. *Sprache und Datenverarbeitung* 1(2). 16–31.
- Hellwig, Peter. 1986. Dependency Unification Grammar. In Nagao (1986) 195–198.
- Hellwig, Peter. 2003. Dependency Unification Grammar. In Ägel et al. (2003b) 593–635.



## 参考文献

- Hellwig, Peter. 2006. Parsing with Dependency Grammars. In Vilmos Ágel, Ludwig M. Eichinger, Hans Werner Eroms, Peter Hellwig, Hans Jürgen Heringer & Henning Lobin (eds.), *Dependenz und Valenz / Dependency and valency: Ein internationales Handbuch der zeitgenössischen Forschung / An international handbook of contemporary research*, vol. 25.2 (Handbücher zur Sprach- und Kommunikationswissenschaft), 1081–1109. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Her, One-Soon, Dan Higinbotham & Joseph Pentheroudakis. 1991. An LFG-based machine translation system. *Computer Processing of Chinese and Oriental Languages* 5(3–4). 285–297.
- Heringer, Hans-Jürgen. 1996. *Deutsche Syntax dependentiell* (Stauffenburg Linguistik). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Herzog, Otthein & Claus-Rainer Rollinger (eds.). 1991. *Text understanding in LILOG* (Lecture Notes in Artificial Intelligence 546). Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Higinbotham, James. 1985. On semantics. *Linguistic Inquiry* 16(4). 547–593.
- Hinrichs, Erhard W., Walt Detmar Meurers, Frank Richter, Manfred Sailer & Heike Winhart (eds.). 1997. *Ein HPSG-Fragment des Deutschen. Teil 1: Theorie*, vol. No. 95 (Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340). Tübingen: Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen.
- Hinrichs, Erhard W. & Tsuneko Nakazawa. 1989a. *Aspects of German VP structure* (SfS-Report-01-93). Tübingen: Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen.
- Hinrichs, Erhard W. & Tsuneko Nakazawa. 1989b. Flipped out: AUX in German. In Hinrichs & Nakazawa (1989a).
- Hinrichs, Erhard W. & Tsuneko Nakazawa. 1989c. Subcategorization and VP structure in German. In Hinrichs & Nakazawa (1989a).
- Hinrichs, Erhard W. & Tsuneko Nakazawa. 1994. Linearizing AUXs in German verbal complexes. In Nerbonne et al. (1994b) 11–38.
- Hinterhölzel, Roland. 2004. Language change versus grammar change: What diachronic data reveal about the interaction between core grammar and periphery. In Carola Trips & Eric Fuß (eds.), *Diachronic clues to synchronic grammar*, 131–160. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Hoberg, Ursula. 1981. *Die Wortstellung in der geschriebenen deutschen Gegenwartssprache* (Heutiges Deutsch. Linguistische Grundlagen. Forschungen des Instituts für deutsche Sprache 10). München: Max Hueber Verlag.
- Hockett, Charles F. 1960. The origin of speech. *Scientific American* 203. 88–96.
- Hoeksema, Jack. 1991. Theoretische Aspekten van Partikelvooropplaatsing. *TABU Bulletin voor Taalwetenschap* 21(1). 18–26.
- Hoffman, Beryl Ann. 1995. *The computational analysis of the syntax and interpretation of “free” word order in Turkish*: University of Pennsylvania dissertation.
- Hoffmann, Thomas & Graeme Trousdale (eds.). 2013. *The Oxford handbook of Construction Grammar* (Oxford Handbooks). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Höhle, Tilman N. 1978. *Lexikalische Syntax: Die Aktiv-Passiv-Relation und andere Infinitkonstruktionen im Deutschen* (Linguistische Arbeiten 67). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.

- Höhle, Tilman N. 1982. Explikationen für „normale Betonung“ und „normale Wortstellung“. In Abraham (1982) 75–153. Republished as Höhle (2016d).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 1983. Topologische Felder. Köln, ms, Published as Höhle (2016h).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 1986. Der Begriff „Mittelfeld“, Anmerkungen über die Theorie der topologischen Felder. In Walter Weiss, Herbert Ernst Wiegand & Marga Reis (eds.), *Akten des VII. Kongresses der Internationalen Vereinigung für germanische Sprach- und Literaturwissenschaft. Göttingen 1985. Band 3. Textlinguistik contra Stilistik? – Wortschatz und Wörterbuch – Grammatische oder pragmatische Organisation von Rede?* (Kontroversen, alte und neue 4), 329–340. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag. Republished as Höhle (2016c).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 1988. Verum-Fokus. Netzwerk Sprache und Pragmatik 5 Universität Lund, Germananistisches Institut Lund. Republished as Höhle (2016i).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 1991a. On reconstruction and coordination. In Haider & Netter (1991) 139–197. Republished as Höhle (2016e).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 1991b. Projektionsstufen bei V-Projektionen: Bemerkungen zu F/T. Ms. Published as Höhle (2016f).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 1994. Spuren in HPSG. Vortrag auf der GGS-Tagung in Tübingen am 14. Mai 1994, published as Höhle (2016g).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 1997. Vorangestellte Verben und Komplementierer sind eine natürliche Klasse. In Christa Dürscheid, Karl Heinz Ramers & Monika Schwarz (eds.), *Sprache im Fokus: Festschrift für Heinz Vater zum 65. Geburtstag*, 107–120. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag. Republished as Höhle (2016j).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 1999. An architecture for phonology. In Robert D. Borsley & Adam Przepiórkowski (eds.), *Slavic in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar*, 61–90. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. Republished as Höhle (2016a).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016a. An architecture for phonology. In Höhle (2016b). Originally published as Höhle (1999).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016b. *Beiträge zur Grammatik des Deutschen* (Classics in Linguistics). Berlin: Language Science Press. In Preparation.
- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016c. Der Begriff „Mittelfeld“, Anmerkungen über die Theorie der topologischen Felder. In Höhle (2016b). First published as Höhle (1986).
- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016d. Explikationen für „normale Betonung“ und „normale Wortstellung“. In Höhle (2016b). In Preparation.
- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016e. On reconstruction and coordination. In Höhle (2016b). In Preparation.
- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016f. Projektionsstufen bei V-Projektionen: Bemerkungen zu F/T. In Höhle (2016b). First circulated in 1991.
- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016g. Spuren in HPSG. In Höhle (2016b). Vortrag auf der GGS-Tagung in Tübingen am 14. Mai 1994.
- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016h. Topologische Felder. In Höhle (2016b). First circulated as draft in 1983.
- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016i. Verum-Fokus. In Höhle (2016b). Originally published as Höhle (1988).

## 参考文献

- Höhle, Tilman N. 2016j. Vorangestellte Verben und Komplementierer sind eine natürliche Klasse. In Höhle (2016b). First published as Höhle (1997).
- Holler, Anke. 2005. *Weiterführende Relativsätze: Empirische und theoretische Aspekte* (studia grammatica 60). Berlin: Akademie Verlag.
- Hornstein, Norbert. 2013. Three grades of grammatical involvement: Syntax from a Minimalist perspective. *Mind and Language* 28(4). 392–420.
- Hornstein, Norbert, Jairo Nunes & Kleantes K. Grohmann. 2005. *Understanding Minimalism* (Cambridge Textbooks in Linguistics). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Huck, Geoffrey J. & Almerindo E. Ojeda (eds.). 1987. *Discontinuous constituency* (Syntax and Semantics 20). New York: Academic Press.
- Hudson, Carla L. & Elissa L. Newport. 1999. Creolization: Could adults really have done it all? In Annabel Greenhill, Heather Littlefield & Cheryl Tano (eds.), *Proceedings of the Boston University Conference on Language Development*, vol. 23, 265–276. Somerville, MA: Cascadilla Press.
- Hudson, Richard. 1980. Constituency and dependency. *Linguistics* 18. 179–198.
- Hudson, Richard. 1984. *Word grammar*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- Hudson, Richard. 1989. Towards a computer-testable Word Grammar of English. *UCL Working Papers in Linguistics* 1. 321–339.
- Hudson, Richard. 1990. *English Word Grammar*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- Hudson, Richard. 1991. *English Word Grammar*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- Hudson, Richard. 2003. Mismatches in default inheritance. In Francis & Michaelis (2003) 355–402.
- Hudson, Richard. 2004. Are determiners heads? *Functions of Language* 11(1). 7–42.
- Hudson, Richard. 2010a. Reaction to: “The myth of language universals and cognitive science”: On the choice between phrase structure and dependency structure. *Lingua* 120(12). 2676–2679.
- Hudson, Richard. 2015. Pied piping in cognition. Ms. London. <http://dickhudson.com/papers/>.
- Hudson, Richard A. 1988. Coordination and grammatical relations. *Journal of Linguistics* 24(2). 303–342.
- Hudson, Richard A. 1997. German partial VP fronting. Ms. University College London. <http://dickhudson.com/papers/>.
- Hudson, Richard A. 2000. Discontinuity. *Dependency Grammars, TAL* 41(1). 15–56.
- Hudson, Richard A. 2007. *Language networks: The new Word Grammar*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hudson, Richard A. 2010b. *An introduction to Word Grammar* (Cambridge Textbooks in Linguistics). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Hudson Kam, Carla L. & Elissa L. Newport. 2005. Regularizing unpredictable variation: The roles of adult and child learners in language formation and change. *Language Learning and Development* 1. 151–195.
- Humboldt, Wilhelm von. 1988. *Gesammelte Werke*. Berlin, New York: Walter de Gruyter.

- Hurford, James R. 2002. Expression/induction models of language evolution: Dimensions and issues. In Ted J. Briscoe (ed.), *Linguistic evolution through language acquisition*, 301–344. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Hurskainen, Arvi. 2006. Constraint Grammar in unconventional use: Handling complex Swahili idioms and proverbs. *Suominen, Mickael et.al.: A Man of Measure: Festschrift in Honour of Fred Karlsson on his 60th Birthday. Special Supplement to SKY Journal of Linguistics* 19. 397–406.
- Ingram, David & William Thompson. 1996. Early syntactic acquisition in German: Evidence for the modal hypothesis. *Language* 72(1). 97–120.
- Iordanskaja, L., M. Kim, R. Kittredge, B. Lavoie & A. Polguère. 1992. Generation of extended bilingual statistical reports. In Zampolli (1992) 1019–1023.
- Isabelle, Pierre (ed.). 1998. *Proceedings of the 36th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics and 17th International Conference on Computational Linguistics*. Montreal, Quebec, Canada: Association for Computational Linguistics. DOI:10.3115/980845.980953.
- Isabelle, Pierre (ed.). 2002. *40th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics: Proceedings of the conference*. University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia: Association for Computational Linguistics. <http://aclanthology.info/events/acl-2002>.
- Islam, Md. Asfaqul, K. M. Azharul Hasan & Md. Mizanur Rahman. 2012. Basic HPSG structure for Bangla grammar. In *15th International Conference on Computer and Information Technology (ICCIT)*, 185–189. Curran Associates. DOI:10.1109/ICCITech.2012.6509749.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. 1972. *Semantic interpretation in Generative Grammar*. Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. 1975. Morphological and semantic regularities in the lexikon. *Language* 51(3). 639–671.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. 1977.  *$\bar{X}$  syntax: A study of phrase structure*. Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. 1997. *The architecture of the language faculty* (Linguistic Inquiry Monographs 28). Cambridge, MA/London: MIT Press.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. 2000. Fodorian modularity and representational modularity. In Yosef Grodzinsky, Lewis P. Shapiro & David Swinney (eds.), *Language and the brain: Representation and processing* (Foundations of Neuropsychology), 3–30. San Diego: Academic Press.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. 2002. *Foundations of language*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. 2007. A parallel architecture perspective on language processing. *Brain Research* 1146. 2–22.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. 2008. Construction after Construction and its theoretical challenges. *Language* 84(1). 8–28.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. 2011. What is the human language faculty? Two views. *Language* 87(3). 586–624.

## 参考文献

- Jackendoff, Ray S. & Steven Pinker. 2005. The nature of the language faculty and its implications for evolution of language (reply to Fitch, Hauser, and Chomsky). *Cognition* 97(2). 211–225.
- Jackendoff, Ray S. & Steven Pinker. 2009. The reality of a universal language faculty. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 32(5). 465–466.
- Jacobs, Joachim. 1986. The syntax of focus and adverbials in German. In Werner Abraham & S. de Meij (eds.), *Topic, focus, and configurationality: Papers from the 6th Groningen Grammar Talks, Groningen, 1984* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 4), 103–127. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Jacobs, Joachim. 1991. Bewegung als Valenztransfer. SFB 282: Theorie des Lexikons 1 Heinrich Heine Uni/BUGH Düsseldorf/Wuppertal.
- Jacobs, Joachim. 2008. Wozu Konstruktionen? *Linguistische Berichte* 213. 3–44.
- Jacobson, Pauline. 1987a. Phrase structure, grammatical relations, and discontinuous constituents. In Huck & Ojeda (1987) 27–69.
- Jacobson, Pauline. 1987b. Review of generalized phrase structure grammar. *Linguistics and Philosophy* 10(3). 389–426.
- Jaeggli, Osvaldo A. 1986. Passive. *Linguistic Inquiry* 17(4). 587–622.
- Jäger, Gerhard & Reinhard Blutner. 2003. Competition and interpretation: The German adverb *wieder* ‘again’. In Lang et al. (2003) 393–416.
- Jäger, Gerhard, Paola Monachesi, Gerald Penn & Shuly Wintner (eds.). 2002. *Proceedings of Formal Grammar 2002*. Trento.
- Jäger, Gerhard, Paola Monachesi, Gerald Penn & Shuly Wintner (eds.). 2008. *Proceedings of Formal Grammar 2003, Vienna, Austria*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Jäppinen, H., A. Lehtola & K. Valkonen. 1986. Functional structures for parsing dependency constraints. In Nagao (1986) 461–463. DOI:10.3115/991365.991501.
- Johnson, David E. & Shalom Lappin. 1997. A critique of the Minimalist Programm. *Linguistics and Philosophy* 20(3). 273–333.
- Johnson, David E. & Shalom Lappin. 1999. *Local constraints vs. economy* (Stanford Monographs in Linguistics). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Johnson, David E. & Paul M. Postal. 1980. *Arc Pair Grammar*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Johnson, Jacqueline S. & Elissa L. Newport. 1989. Critical period effects in second language learning: The influence of maturational state on the acquisition of English as a second language. *Cognitive Psychology* 21(1). 60–99.
- Johnson, Kent. 2004. Gold’s theorem and cognitive science. *Philosophy of Science* 71(4). 571–592.
- Johnson, Mark. 1986. A GPSG account of VP structure in German. *Linguistics* 24(5). 871–882.
- Johnson, Mark. 1988. *Attribute-value logic and the theory of grammar* (CSLI Lecture Notes 14). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Johnson, Mark. 1989. Parsing as deduction: The use of knowledge of language. *Journal of Psycholinguistic Research* 18(1). 105–128.

- Johnson, Mark, Stuart Geman, Stephen Canon, Zhiyi Chi & Stefan Riezler. 1999. Estimators for stochastic “unification-based” grammars. In Robert Dale & Ken Church (eds.), *Proceedings of the Thirty-Seventh Annual Meeting of the ACL*, 535–541. Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Joshi, Aravind K. 1985. Tree Adjoining Grammars: How much context-sensitivity is required to provide reasonable structural descriptions? In David Dowty, Lauri Karttunen & Arnold Zwicky (eds.), *Natural language parsing*, 206–250. Cambridge University Press.
- Joshi, Aravind K. 1987a. Introduction to Tree Adjoining Grammar. In Alexis Manaster-Ramer (ed.), *The mathematics of language*, 87–114. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Joshi, Aravind K. 1987b. Word-order variation in natural language generation. In *AAAI 87, Sixth National Conference on Artificial Intelligence*, 550–555. Seattle.
- Joshi, Aravind K., Tilman Becker & Owen Rambow. 2000. Complexity of scrambling: A new twist to the competence-performance distinction. In Abeillé & Rambow (2000b) 167–181.
- Joshi, Aravind K., Leon S. Levy & Masako Takahashi. 1975. Tree Adjunct Grammar. *Journal of Computer and System Science* 10(2). 136–163.
- Joshi, Aravind K. & Yves Schabes. 1997. Tree-Adjoining Grammars. In G. Rozenberg & A. Salomaa (eds.), *Handbook of formal languages*, 69–123. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Joshi, Aravind K., K. Vijay Shanker & David Weir. 1990. The convergence of mildly context-sensitive grammar formalisms. Tech. Rep. MS-CIS-90-01 Department of Computer and Information Science, University of Pennsylvania. [http://repository.upenn.edu/cis\\_reports/539/](http://repository.upenn.edu/cis_reports/539/).
- Jungen, Oliver & Horst Lohnstein. 2006. *Einführung in die Grammatiktheorie* (UTB 2676). München: Wilhelm Fink Verlag.
- Jurafsky, Daniel. 1996. A probabilistic model of lexical and syntactic access and disambiguation. *Cognitive Science* 20(2). 137–194.
- Kahane, Sylvain. 1997. Bubble trees and syntactic representations. In Tilman Becker & Hans-Ulrich Krieger (eds.), *Proceedings of Mathematics of Language (MOL5) Meeting*, 70–76. Saarbrücken: DFKI.
- Kahane, Sylvain. 2003. The Meaning-Text Theory. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 546–570.
- Kahane, Sylvain. 2009. On the status of phrases in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar: Illustration by a fully lexical treatment of extraction. In Alain Polguère & Igor A. Mel'čuk (eds.), *Dependency in linguistic description* (Studies in Language Companion Series 111), 111–150. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Kahane, Sylvain, Alexis Nasr & Owen Rambow. 1998. Pseudo-projectivity: A polynomially parsable non-projective Dependency Grammar. In Isabelle (1998) 646–652. DOI:10.3115/980845.980953. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/P98-1106>.
- Kallmeyer, Laura. 2005. Tree-local Multicomponent Tree Adjoining Grammars with shared nodes. *Computational Linguistics* 31(2). 187–225.

- Kallmeyer, Laura & Aravind K. Joshi. 2003. Factoring predicate argument and scope semantics: Underspecified semantics with LTAG. *Research on Language and Computation* 1(1–2). 3–58. DOI:10.1023/A:1024564228892.
- Kallmeyer, Laura, Timm Lichte, Wolfgang Maier, Yannick Parmentier, Johannes Dellert & Kilian Evang. 2008. TuLiPA: Towards a multi-formalism parsing environment for grammar engineering. In Stephen Clark & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Coling 2008: Proceedings of the Workshop on Grammar Engineering Across Frameworks*, 1–8. Manchester, England: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Kallmeyer, Laura & Rainer Osswald. 2012. A frame-based semantics of the dative alternation in Lexicalized Tree Adjoining Grammars. In Piñón (2012) 167–184.
- Kallmeyer, Laura & Maribel Romero. 2008. Scope and situation binding in LTAG using semantic unification. *Research on Language and Computation* 6(1). 3–52.
- Kallmeyer, Laura & Sinwon Yoon. 2004. Tree-local MCTAG with shared nodes: An analysis of word order variation in German and Korean. *Traitement automatique des langues TAL* 45(3). 49–69.
- Kamp, Hans & Uwe Reyle. 1993. *From discourse to logic: Introduction to modeltheoretic semantics of natural language, formal logic and Discourse Representation Theory* (Studies in Linguistics and Philosophy 42). Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Kaplan, Ronald M. 1995. The formal architecture of Lexical-Functional Grammar. In Dalrymple et al. (1995) 7–27.
- Kaplan, Ronald M. & Joan Bresnan. 1982. Lexical-Functional Grammar: A formal system for grammatical representation. In Bresnan (1982b) 173–281. Reprint in: Dalrymple et al. (1995: 29–130).
- Kaplan, Ronald M. & John T. Maxwell III. 1996. LFG grammar writer's workbench. Tech. rep. Xerox PARC.
- Kaplan, Ronald M., Stefan Riezler, Tracy Holloway King, John T. Maxwell III, Alexander Vasserman & Richard Crouch. 2004. Speed and accuracy in shallow and deep stochastic parsing. In *Proceedings of the Human Language Technology Conference and the 4th Annual Meeting of the North American Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics (HLT-NAACL'04)*, Boston, MA: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Kaplan, Ronald M. & Annie Zaenen. 1989. Long-distance dependencies, constituent structure and functional uncertainty. In Baltin & Kroch (1989) 17–42.
- Karimi, Simin. 2005. *A Minimalist approach to scrambling: Evidence from Persian* (Studies in Generative Grammar 76). Berlin, New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Karimi-Doostan, Gholamhossein. 2005. Light verbs and structural case. *Lingua* 115(12). 1737–1756.
- Karlgren, Hans (ed.). 1990. *COLING-90: Papers presented to the 13th International Conference on Computational Linguistics*. Helsinki: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Karlsson, Fred (ed.). 1986. *Papers from the Fifth Scandinavian Conference of Computational Linguistics*. Helsinki.
- Karlsson, Fred. 1990. Constraint Grammar as a framework for parsing running text. In Karlgren (1990) 168–173.

- Karmiloff-Smith, Annette. 1998. Development itself is the key to understanding developmental disorders. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences* 2(10). 389–398.
- Karmiloff-Smith, Annette, Julia Grant, Ioanna Berthoud, Mark Davies, Patricia Howlin & Orlee Udwin. 1997. Language in Williams Syndrome: How intact is ‘intact’? *Child Development* 68(2). 246–262.
- Karttunen, Lauri. 1986. Radical lexicalism. Report No. CSLI-86-68 Center for the Study of Language and Information.
- Karttunen, Lauri. 1989. Radical lexicalism. In Baltin & Kroch (1989) 43–65.
- Kasper, Robert T. 1994. Adjuncts in the Mittelfeld. In Nerbonne et al. (1994b) 39–70.
- Kasper, Robert T., Bernd Kiefer, Klaus Netter & Vijay K. Shanker. 1995. Compilation of HPSG to TAG. In Uszkoreit (1995) 92–99.
- Kathol, Andreas. 1995. *Linearization-based German syntax*: Ohio State University dissertation.
- Kathol, Andreas. 2000. *Linear syntax*. New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Kathol, Andreas. 2001. Positional effects in a monostratal grammar of German. *Journal of Linguistics* 37(1). 35–66.
- Kathol, Andreas & Carl J. Pollard. 1995. Extraposition via complex domain formation. In Uszkoreit (1995) 174–180.
- Kaufmann, Ingrid & Dieter Wunderlich. 1998. Cross-linguistic patterns of resultatives. SFB 282: Theorie des Lexikons 109 Heinrich Heine Uni/BUGH Düsseldorf.
- Kaufmann, Tobias. 2009. *A rule-based language model for speech recognition*: Computer Engineering and Networks Laboratory, ETH Zürich dissertation.
- Kaufmann, Tobias & Beat Pfister. 2007. Applying licenser rules to a grammar with continuous constituents. In Müller (2007d) 150–162. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2007/>.
- Kaufmann, Tobias & Beat Pfister. 2008. Applying a grammar-based language model to a broadcast-news transcription task. In Moore et al. (2008) 106–113. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/P/P08/P08-1013.pdf>.
- Kay, Martin. 1967. Experiments with a powerful parser. In *Proceedings of Conference Internationale Sur Le Traitement Automatique Des Langues (COLING 1967)*, Grenoble. <http://aclweb.org/anthology/C/C67/C67-1009.pdf>.
- Kay, Martin. 2000. David G. Hays. In William J. Hutchins (ed.), *Early years in machine translation* (Amsterdam Studies in the Theory and History of Linguistics Science Series 3), 165–170. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Kay, Martin. 2011. Zipf’s law and *L’Arbitraire du Signe*. *Linguistic Issues in Language Technology* 6(8). 1–25. <http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/elanguage/lilt/article/view/2584.html>. Special Issue on Interaction of Linguistics and Computational Linguistics.
- Kay, Paul. 2002. An informal sketch of a formal architecture for Construction Grammar. *Grammars* 5(1). 1–19.
- Kay, Paul. 2005. Argument structure constructions and the argument-adjunct distinction. In Mirjam Fried & Hans C. Boas (eds.), *Grammatical constructions: Back to the roots* (Constructional Approaches to Language 4), 71–98. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.



## 参考文献

- Kay, Paul & Charles J. Fillmore. 1999. Grammatical Constructions and linguistic generalizations: The What's X Doing Y? Construction. *Language* 75(1). 1–33.
- Kay, Paul, Ivan A. Sag & Daniel P. Flickinger. 2015. A lexical theory of phrasal idioms. Ms. CSLI Stanford.
- Kayne, Richard S. 1994. *The antisymmetry of syntax* (Linguistic Inquiry Monographs 25). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Keenan, Edward L. & Bernard Comrie. 1977. Noun phrase accessibility and Universal Grammar. *Linguistic Inquiry* 8(1). 63–99.
- Keller, Frank. 1994. German functional HPSG – An experimental CUF encoding. Tech. rep. Institut für Maschinelle Sprachverarbeitung Stuttgart.
- Keller, Frank. 1995. Towards an account of extraposition in HPSG. In Abney & Hinrichs (1995).
- Kettunen, Kimmo. 1986. On modelling dependency-oriented parsing. In Karlsson (1986) 113–120.
- Kiefer, Bernd, Hans-Ulrich Krieger & Mark-Jan Nederhof. 2000. Efficient and robust parsing of word hypotheses graphs. In Wahlster (2000b) 280–295.
- Kifle, Nazareth Amlesom. 2012. *Tigrinya applicatives in Lexical-Functional Grammar*: University of Bergen dissertation. <http://hdl.handle.net/1956/5730>.
- Kim, Jong-Bok & Peter Sells. 2008. *English syntax: An introduction* (CSLI Lecture Notes 185). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Kim, Jong-Bok, Peter Sells & Jaehyung Yang. 2007. Parsing two types of multiple nominative constructions: A Constructional approach. *Language and Information* 11(1). 25–37.
- Kim, Jong-Bok & Jaehyung Yang. 2003. Korean phrase structure grammar and its implementations into the LKB system. In Dong Hong Ji & Kim Teng Lua (eds.), *Proceedings of the 17th Pacific Asia Conference on Language, Information and Computation*, 88–97. National University of Singapore: COLIPS Publications.
- Kim, Jong-Bok & Jaehyung Yang. 2004. Projections from morphology to syntax in the Korean Resource Grammar: Implementing typed feature structures. In Alexander Gelbukh (ed.), *Computational linguistics and intelligent text processing: 5th International Conference, CICLing 2004, Seoul, Korea, February 15-21, 2004, Proceedings* (Lecture Notes in Computer Science 2945), 13–24. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Kim, Jong-Bok & Jaehyung Yang. 2006. Coordination structures in a typed feature structure grammar: Formalization and implementation. In Tapio Salakoski, Filip Ginter, Sampo Pyysalo & Tapio Pahikkala (eds.), *Advances in natural language processing: 5th International Conference, FinTAL 2006 Turku, Finland, August 23-25, 2006 proceedings* (Lecture Notes in Artificial Intelligence 4139), 194–205. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Kim, Jong-Bok & Jaehyung Yang. 2009. Processing three types of Korean cleft constructions in a typed feature structure grammar. *Korean Journal of Cognitive Science* 20(1). 1–28.
- Kim, Jong-Bok, Jaehyung Yang, Sanghoun Song & Francis Bond. 2011. Deep processing of Korean and the development of the Korean Resource Grammar. *Linguistic Research* 28(3). 635–672.

- Kimball, John P. 1973. *The formal theory of grammar* (Foundations of Modern Linguistics). Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- King, Maghi (ed.). 1985. *Proceedings of the 2nd European Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics*. Geneva: Association for Computational Linguistics. <http://aclweb.org/anthology/E/E85/>.
- King, Paul. 1994. An expanded logical formalism for Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar. Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 59 Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen. <http://www.sfs.uni-tuebingen.de/sfb/reports/berichte/59/59abs.html>.
- King, Paul. 1999. Towards truth in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar. In Valia Kordoni (ed.), *Tübingen studies in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar* (Arbeitsberichte des SFB 340 No. 132), 301–352. Tübingen: Universität Tübingen. <http://www.sfs.uni-tuebingen.de/sfb/reports/berichte/132/132abs.html>.
- King, Tracy Holloway & Emily M. Bender (eds.). 2007. *Grammar Engineering across Frameworks 2007*. (Studies in Computational Linguistics ONLINE) Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/GEAF/2007/>.
- King, Tracy Holloway & John T. Maxwell III. 2007. Overlay mechanisms for multi-level deep processing applications. In King & Bender (2007) 182–202. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/GEAF/2007/>.
- King, Tracy Holloway & Marianne Santaholma (eds.). 2009. *Proceedings of the 2009 Workshop on Grammar Engineering Across Frameworks (GEAF 2009)*. Suntec, Singapore: Association for Computational Linguistics. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/W/W09/#2600>.
- Kinyon, Alexandra, Owen Rambow, Tatjana Scheffler, SinWon Yoon & Aravind K. Joshi. 2006. The Metagrammar goes multilingual: A cross-linguistic look at the V2-phenomenon. In Laura Kallmeyer & Tilman Becker (eds.), *TAG+8: The Eighth International Workshop on Tree Adjoining Grammar and Related Formalisms: Proceedings of the workshop*, 17–24. Sydney, Australia: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Kiparsky, Paul. 1987. Morphology and grammatical relations. Unpublished paper, Stanford University, Stanford.
- Kiparsky, Paul. 1988. Agreement and linking theory. Unpublished paper, Stanford University, Stanford.
- Kiparsky, Paul & Carol Kiparsky. 1970. Fact. In Manfred Bierwisch & Karl Erich Heidolph (eds.), *Progress in linguistics*, 143–173. The Hague/Paris: Mouton.
- Kiss, Katalin E. 2003. Argument scrambling, focus movement and topic movement in Hungarian. In Simin Karimi (ed.), *Word order and scrambling*, 22–43. London: Blackwell.
- Kiss, Tibor. 1991. The grammars of LILOG. In Herzog & Rollinger (1991) 183–199.
- Kiss, Tibor. 1992. Variable Subkategorisierung: Eine Theorie unpersönlicher Einbettungen im Deutschen. *Linguistische Berichte* 140. 256–293.
- Kiss, Tibor. 1993. Infinite Komplementation – Neue Studien zum deutschen Verbum infinitum. Arbeiten des SFB 282 No. 42 Bergische Universität Gesamthochschule Wuppertal.

- Kiss, Tibor. 1995. *Infinite Komplementation: Neue Studien zum deutschen Verbum infinitum* (Linguistische Arbeiten 333). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Kiss, Tibor. 2001. Configurational and relational scope determination in German. In Meurers & Kiss (2001) 141–175.
- Kiss, Tibor. 2005. Semantic constraints on relative clause extraposition. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 23(2). 281–334.
- Kiss, Tibor & Artemis Alexiadou (eds.). 2015. *Syntax – theory and analysis: An international handbook*, vol. 42 (Handbooks of Linguistics and Communication Science). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter 2nd edn.
- Kiss, Tibor & Birgit Wesche. 1991. Verb order and head movement. In Herzog & Rollinger (1991) 216–242.
- Klann-Delius, Gisela. 2008. *Spracherwerb*. Stuttgart: J.B. Metzler-Verlag 2nd edn.
- Klein, Wolfgang. 1971. *Parsing: Studien zur maschinellen Satzanalyse mit Abhängigkeitsgrammatiken und Transformationsgrammatiken*, vol. 2. Frankfurt a. M.: Athenäum Verlag.
- Klein, Wolfgang. 1985. Ellipse, Fokusgliederung und thematischer Stand. In Reinhard Meyer-Hermann & Hannes Rieser (eds.), *Ellipsen und fragmentarische Ausdrücke*, 1–24. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Klein, Wolfgang. 1986. *Second language acquisition* (Cambridge Textbooks in Linguistics). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Klein, Wolfgang. 2009. Finiteness, Universal Grammar and the language faculty. In Jiansheng Guo, Elena Lieven, Nancy Budwig, Susan Ervin-Tripp, Keiko Nakamura & Seyda Ozcaliskan (eds.), *Cross-linguistic approaches to the study of language: Research in the tradition of Dan Isaac Slobin* (Psychology Press Festschrift Series), 333–344. New York: Psychology Press.
- Klenk, Ursula. 2003. *Generative Syntax* (Narr Studienbücher). Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag.
- Kluender, Robert. 1992. Deriving island constraints from principles of predication. In Helen Goodluck & Michael Rochemont (eds.), *Island constraints: Theory, acquisition, and processing*, 223–258. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Kluender, Robert & Marta Kutas. 1993. Subjacency as a processing phenomenon. *Language and Cognitive Processes* 8(4). 573–633.
- Knecht, Laura. 1985. *Subject and object in Turkish*. M.I.T. dissertation.
- Kobele, Gregory M. 2008. Across-the-board extraction in Minimalist Grammars. In *Proceedings of the Ninth International Workshop on Tree Adjoining Grammar and Related Formalisms (TAG+9)*, 113–128.
- Koenig, Jean-Pierre. 1999. *Lexical relations* (Stanford Monographs in Linguistics). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Koenig, Jean-Pierre & Karin Michelson. 2010. Argument structure of Oneida kinship terms. *International Journal of American Linguistics* 76(2). 169–205.
- Koenig, Jean-Pierre & Karin Michelson. 2012. The (non)universality of syntactic selection and functional application. In Piñón (2012) 185–205.

- Kohl, Dieter. 1992. Generation from under- and overspecified structures. In Zampolli (1992) 686–692.
- Kohl, Dieter, Claire Gardent, Agnes Plainfossé, Mike Reape & Stefan Momma. 1992. Text generation from semantic representation. In Gabriel G. Bes & Thierry Guillotin (eds.), *The construction of a natural language and graphic interface: Results and perspectives from the ACORD project*, 94–161. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Kohl, Karen T. 1999. *An analysis of finite parameter learning in linguistic spaces*. Massachusetts Institute of Technology MA thesis. <http://karentkohl.org/papers/SM.pdf>.
- Kohl, Karen T. 2000. Language learning in large parameter spaces. In *Proceedings of the Seventeenth National Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Twelfth Conference on Innovative Applications of Artificial Intelligence*, 1080. AAAI Press / The MIT Press.
- Kolb, Hans-Peter. 1997. GB blues: Two essays on procedures and structures in Generative Syntax. Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 110 Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen.
- Kolb, Hans-Peter & Craig L. Thiersch. 1991. Levels and empty categories in a Principles and Parameters based approach to parsing. In Haider & Netter (1991) 251–301.
- Konieczny, Lars. 1996. *Human sentence processing: A semantics-oriented parsing approach*: Universität Freiburg Dissertation. IIG-Berichte 3/96.
- König, Esther. 1999. LexGram: A practical Categorical Grammar formalism. *Journal of Language and Computation* 1(1). 33–52.
- Koopman, Hilda & Dominique Sportiche. 1991. The position of subjects. *Lingua* 85(2–3). 211–258.
- Kordoni, Valia (ed.). 1999a. *Tübingen studies in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar* (Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340, No.132, Volume 1). Tübingen: Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen.
- Kordoni, Valia (ed.). 1999b. *Tübingen studies in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar* (Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340, No.132, Volume 1). Tübingen: Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen.
- Kordoni, Valia. 2001. Linking experiencer-subject psych verb constructions in Modern Greek. In Daniel P. Flickinger & Andreas Kathol (eds.), *Proceedings of the HPSG-2000 Conference, University of California, Berkeley*, 198–213. CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/1/>.
- Kordoni, Valia & Julia Neu. 2005. Deep analysis of Modern Greek. In Su et al. (2005) 674–683.
- Kornai, András & Geoffrey K. Pullum. 1990. The X-bar Theory of phrase structure. *Language* 66(1). 24–50.
- Koster, Jan. 1975. Dutch as an SOV language. *Linguistic Analysis* 1(2). 111–136.
- Koster, Jan. 1978. *Locality principles in syntax*. Dordrecht: Foris Publications.
- Koster, Jan. 1986. The relation between pro-drop, scrambling, and verb movements. *Groningen Papers in Theoretical and Applied Linguistics* 1. 1–43.
- Koster, Jan. 1987. *Domains and dynasties: The radical autonomy of syntax*. Dordrecht: Foris Publications.
- Kratzer, Angelika. 1984. On deriving syntactic differences between German and English. TU Berlin, ms.

- Kratzer, Angelika. 1996. Severing the external argument from its verb. In Johan Rooryck & Laurie Zaring (eds.), *Phrase structure and the lexicon*, 109–137. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Krauwert, Steven, Michael Moortgat & Louis des Tombe (eds.). 1993. *Sixth Conference of the European Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics. Proceedings of the conference*. Utrecht: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Krieger, Hans-Ulrich & John Nerbonne. 1993. Feature-based inheritance networks for computational lexicons. In Ted Briscoe, Ann Copestake & Valeria de Paiva (eds.), *Inheritance, defaults, and the lexicon*, 90–136. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. A version of this paper is available as DFKI Research Report RR-91-31. Also published in: Proceedings of the ACQUILEX Workshop on Default Inheritance in the Lexicon, Technical Report No. 238, University of Cambridge, Computer Laboratory, October 1991.
- Kroch, Anthony S. 1987. Unbounded dependencies and subjacency in a Tree Adjoining Grammar. In Alexis Manaster-Ramer (ed.), *Mathematics of language*, 143–172. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Kroch, Anthony S. & Aravind K. Joshi. 1985. The linguistic relevance of Tree Adjoining Grammar. Tech. Rep. MS-CIS-85-16 University of Pennsylvania. [http://repository.upenn.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1706&context=cis\\_reports](http://repository.upenn.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1706&context=cis_reports).
- Kroch, Anthony S. & Aravind K. Joshi. 1987. Analyzing extraposition in a Tree Adjoining Grammar. In Huck & Ojeda (1987) 107–149.
- Kropp Dakubu, Mary Esther, Lars Hellan & Dorothee Beermann. 2007. Verb sequencing constraints in Ga: Serial verb constructions and the extended verb complex. In Müller (2007d) 99–119. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2007/>.
- Kruijff-Korbayová, Ivana & Mark J. Steedman. 2003. Discourse and information structure. *Journal of Logic, Language and Information: Special Issue on Discourse and Information Structure* 12(3). 249–259.
- Kübler, Sandra, Ryan McDonald & Joakim Nivre. 2009. *Dependency Parsing* (Synthesis Lectures on Human Language Technologies 2). San Rafael, U.S.A: Morgan & Claypool Publishers.
- Kuhn, Jonas. 1995. Information packaging in German: Some motivation from HPSG-based translation. Universität Stuttgart, ms. <ftp://ftp.ims.uni-stuttgart.de/pub/papers/kuhn/Info-Pack.pdf>.
- Kuhn, Jonas. 1996. An underspecified HPSG representation for information structure. In Tsuji (1996) 670–675.
- Kuhn, Jonas. 2007. Interfaces in constraint-based theories of grammar. In Gillian Ramchand & Charles Reiss (eds.), *The Oxford handbook of linguistic interfaces*, 613–650. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Kuhn, Jonas & Christian Rohrer. 1997. Approaching ambiguity in real-life sentences: The application of an Optimality Theory-inspired constraint ranking in a large-scale LFG grammar. In *Proceedings of DGfS/CL 97*, Heidelberg.
- Kuhns, Robert J. 1986. A PROLOG implementation of Government-Binding Theory. In Alan W. Biermann (ed.), *Proceedings of the Twenty-Fourth Annual Meeting of the Asso-*

- ciation for Computational Linguistics*, 546–550. Columbia University, New York: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Kunze, Jürgen. 1968. The treatment of non-projective structures in the syntactic analysis and synthesis of English and German. *Computational Linguistics* 7, 67–77.
- Kunze, Jürgen. 1975. *Abhängigkeitsgrammatik* (studia grammatica 12). Berlin: Akademie Verlag.
- Kunze, Jürgen. 1991. *Kasusrelationen und semantische Emphase* (studia grammatica XXXII). Berlin: Akademie Verlag.
- Kunze, Jürgen. 1993. *Sememstrukturen und Feldstrukturen* (studia grammatica 36). Berlin: Akademie Verlag. Unter Mitarbeit von Beate Firzlaff.
- Labelle, Marie. 2007. Biolinguistics, the Minimalist Program, and psycholinguistic reality. *Snippets* 14, 6–7. <http://www.ledonline.it/snippets/>.
- Laczkó, Tibor, György Rákosi & Ágoston Tóth. 2010. HunGram vs. EngGram in ParGram: On the comparison of Hungarian and English in an international computational linguistics project. In Irén Hegedűs & Sándor Martsa (eds.), *Selected papers in linguistics from the 9th HUSSE Conference*, vol. 1, 81–95. Pécs: Institute of English Studies, Faculty of Humanities, University of Pécs.
- Laenzlinger, Christoph. 2004. A feature-based theory of adverb syntax. In Jennifer R. Austin, Stefan Engelberg & Gisa Rauh (eds.), *Adverbials: The interplay between meaning, context, and syntactic structure* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 70), 205–252. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Lai, Cecilia S. L., Simon E. Fisher, Jane A. Hurst, Faraneh Vargha-Khadem & Anthony P. Monaco. 2001. A forkhead-domain gene is mutated in a severe speech and language disorder. *Nature* 413(6855), 519–523. DOI:10.1038/35097076.
- Lakoff, George. 1987. *Women, fire, and dangerous things: What categories reveal about the mind*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- Lang, Ewald, Claudia Maienborn & Cathrine Fabricius-Hansen (eds.). 2003. *Modifying adjuncts* (Interface Explorations 4). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Langacker, Ronald W. 1987. *Foundations of Cognitive Grammar*, vol. 1. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Langacker, Ronald W. 2000. A dynamic usage-based model. In Michael Barlow & Suzanne Kemmer (eds.), *Usage-based models of language*, 1–63. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Langacker, Ronald W. 2008. *Cognitive Grammar: A basic introduction*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Langacker, Ronald W. 2009. Cognitive (Construction) Grammar. *Cognitive Linguistics* 20(1), 167–176.
- Lappin, Shalom, Robert D. Levine & David E. Johnson. 2000a. The revolution confused: A response to our critics. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 18(4), 873–890.
- Lappin, Shalom, Robert D. Levine & David E. Johnson. 2000b. The structure of unscientific revolutions. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 18(3), 665–671.
- Lappin, Shalom, Robert D. Levine & David E. Johnson. 2001. The revolution maximally confused. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 19(4), 901–919.

## 参考文献

- Larson, Richard K. 1988. On the double object construction. *Linguistic Inquiry* 19(3). 335–391.
- Lascarides, Alex & Ann Copestake. 1999. Default representation in constraint-based frameworks. *Computational Linguistics* 25(1). 55–105.
- Lasnik, Howard & Mamoru Saito. 1992. *Move  $\alpha$ : Conditions on its application and output* (Current Studies in Linguistics 22). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Lasnik, Howard & Juan Uriagereka. 2002. On the poverty of the challenge. *The Linguistic Review* 19(1–2). 147–150.
- Lavoie, Benoit & Owen Rambow. 1997. RealPro—A fast, portable sentence realizer. In *Proceedings of the Conference on Applied Natural Language Processing (ANLP'97)*.
- Le, Hong Phuong, Thi Minh Huyen Nguyen & Azim Roussanaly. 2008. Metagrammar for Vietnamese LTAG. In *Proceedings of the Ninth International Workshop on Tree Adjoining Grammars and Related Formalisms (TAG+9)*, 129–132. Tübingen.
- Legate, Julie & Charles D. Yang. 2002. Empirical re-assessment of stimulus poverty arguments. *The Linguistic Review* 19(1–2). 151–162.
- Lehtola, Aarno. 1986. DPL: A computational method for describing grammars and modelling parsers. In Karlsson (1986) 151–159.
- Leiss, Elisabeth. 2003. Empirische Argumente für Dependenz. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 311–324.
- Leiss, Elisabeth. 2009. *Sprachphilosophie* (de Gruyter Studienbuch). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Lenerz, Jürgen. 1977. *Zur Abfolge nominaler Satzglieder im Deutschen* (Studien zur deutschen Grammatik 5). Tübingen: originally Gunter Narr Verlag now Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Lenerz, Jürgen. 1994. Pronomenprobleme. In Brigitta Haftka (ed.), *Was determiniert Wortstellungsvariation? Studien zu einem Interaktionsfeld von Grammatik, Pragmatik und Sprachtypologie*, 161–174. Opladen: Westdeutscher Verlag.
- Lenneberg, Eric H. 1964. The capacity for language acquisition. In Fodor & Katz (1964) 579–603.
- Lenneberg, Eric H. 1967. *Biological foundations of language*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Levelt, Willem J. M. 1989. *Speaking: From intonation to articulation* (ACL-MIT Press Series in Natural Language Processing). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Levin, Beth. 1993. *English verb classes and alternations: A preliminary investigation*. Chicago, Illinois: University of Chicago Press.
- Levin, Beth & Malka Rappaport Hovav. 2005. *Argument realization*. Cambridge University Press.
- Levin, Lori S., Malka Rappaport & Annie Zaenen (eds.). 1983. *Papers in Lexical Functional Grammar*. Indiana: Indiana University Linguistics Club.
- Levine, Robert D. 2003. Adjunct valents, cumulative scopings and impossible descriptions. In Jongbok Kim & Stephen Mark Wechsler (eds.), *The proceedings of the 9th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar*, 209–232. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/3/>.

- Levine, Robert D. & Thomas E. Hukari. 2006. *The unity of unbounded dependency constructions* (CSLI Lecture Notes 166). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Levine, Robert D. & Walt Detmar Meurers. 2006. Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar: Linguistic approach, formal foundations, and computational realization. In Brown (2006) 237–252.
- Lewis, Geoffrey L. 1967. *Turkish grammar*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Lewis, John D. & Jeffrey L. Elman. 2001. Learnability and the statistical structure of language: Poverty of Stimulus arguments revisited. In Barbora Skarabela, Sarah Fish & Anna H.-J. Do (eds.), *Proceedings of the 26th Annual Boston University Conference on Language Development*, 359–370. <http://crl.ucsd.edu/~elman/Papers/BU2001.pdf>.
- Li, Charles N. & Sandra A. Thompson. 1981. *Mandarin Chinese: A functional reference grammar*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Li, Wei. 1996. Esperanto inflection and its interface in HPSG. Working papers of the linguistics circle University of Victoria.
- Lichte, Timm. 2007. An MCTAG with tuples for coherent constructions in German. In Laura Kallmeyer, Paola Monachesi, Gerald Penn & Giorgio Satta (eds.), *Proceedings of the 12th Conference on Formal Grammar 2007*, Dublin, Ireland.
- Lieb, Hans-Heinrich. 1983. *Integrational linguistics: Vol. I: General outline* (Current Issues in Linguistic Theory 17). Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Lightfoot, David W. 1997. Catastrophic change and learning theory. *Lingua* 100(1). 171–192.
- Link, Godehard. 1984. Hydras: On the logic of relative constructions with multiple heads. In Fred Landmann & Frank Veltman (eds.), *Varieties of formal semantics*, 245–257. Dordrecht: Foris Publications.
- Lipenkova, Janna. 2009. *Serienverbkonstruktionen im Chinesischen und ihre Analyse im Rahmen von HPSG*. Institut für Sinologie, Freie Universität Berlin MA thesis.
- Liu, Gang. 1997. *Eine unifikations-basierte Grammatik für das moderne Chinesisch – dargestellt in der HPSG*: FG Sprachwissenschaft, Universität Konstanz dissertation. <http://www.ub.uni-konstanz.de/kops/volltexte/1999/191/>.
- Liu, Haitao. 2009. *Dependency Grammar: From theory to practice*. Beijing: Science Press.
- Liu, Haitao & Wei Huang. 2006. Chinese Dependency Syntax for treebanking. In *Proceedings of the Twentieth Pacific Asia Conference on Language, Information and Computation*, 126–133. Beijing: Tsinghua University Press.
- Lloré, F. Xavier. 1995. *Un Método de ‘Parsing’ para Gramáticas Catoriales Multimodales*: I.C.E. de la Universidad Politécnica de Catalunya dissertation.
- Lobin, Henning. 1993. *Koordinationssyntax als strukturelles Phänomen* (Studien zur Grammatik 46). Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag.
- Lobin, Henning. 2003. Dependenzgrammatik und Kategorialgrammatik. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 325–330.
- Löbner, Sebastian. 1986. In Sachen Nullartikel. *Linguistische Berichte* 101. 64–65. <http://user.phil-fak.uni-duesseldorf.de/~loebner/publ/Nullartikel.html>.



## 参考文献

- Lohndal, Terje. 2012. Toward the end of argument structure. In María Cristina Cuervo & Yves Roberge (eds.), *The end of argument structure?*, vol. 38 (Syntax and Semantics), 155–184. Bingley, UK: Emerald Group Publishing.
- Lohnstein, Horst. 1993. *Projektion und Linking: Ein prinzipienbasierter Parser fürs Deutsche* (Linguistische Arbeiten 287). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Lohnstein, Horst. 2014. Artenvielfalt in freier Wildbahn: Generative Grammatik. In Hagemann & Staffeldt (2014) 165–185.
- Longobardi, Giuseppe & Ian Roberts. 2010. Universals, diversity and change in the science of language: Reaction to “The myth of language universals and cognitive science”. *Lingua* 120(12). 2699–2703.
- Lorenz, Konrad. 1970. *Studies in human and animal behavior*, vol. I. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Lötscher, Andreas. 1985. Syntaktische Bedingungen der Topikalisierung. *Deutsche Sprache* 13(3). 207–229.
- Loukam, Mourad, Amar Balla & Mohamed Tayeb Laskri. 2015. Towards an open platform based on HPSG formalism for the Standard Arabic language. *International Journal of Speech Technology* DOI:10.1007/s10772-015-9314-4.
- Lüdeling, Anke. 2001. *On particle verbs and similar constructions in German* (Dissertations in Linguistics). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Lüdeling, Anke & Merja Kytö (eds.). 2009. *Corpus linguistics: An international handbook*, vol. 29 (Handbücher zur Sprach- und Kommunikationswissenschaft). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Luuk, Erkki & Hendrik Luuk. 2011. The redundancy of recursion and infinity for natural language. *Cognitive Processing* 12(1). 1–11.
- Maas, Heinz Dieter. 1977. The Saarbrücken Automatic Translation System (SUSY). In Eric James Coates (ed.), *Proceedings of the Third European Congress on Information Systems and Networks: Overcoming the Language Barrier*, vol. 1, 585–592. München: Verlag Dokumentation.
- Maché, Jakob. 2010. Towards a compositional analysis of verbless directives in German. Paper presented at the HPSG 2010 Conference.
- Machicao y Priemer, Antonio. 2015. SpaGram: An implemented grammar fragment of Spanish. Ms. Humboldt Universität zu Berlin. In Preparation.
- MacWhinney, Brian. 1995. *The CHILDES project: Tools for analyzing talk*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum 2nd edn.
- Maess, Burkhard, Stefan Koelsch, Thomas C. Gunter & Angela D. Friederici. 2001. Musical syntax is processed in Broca’s area: An MEG study. *Nature Neuroscience* 4(5). 540–545.
- Marantz, Alec. 1984. *On the nature of grammatical relations* (Linguistic Inquiry Monographs 10). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Marantz, Alec. 1997. No escape from syntax: Don’t try morphological analysis in the privacy of your own lexicon. *U. Penn Working Papers in Linguistics* 4(2). 201–225. <http://www.ling.upenn.edu/papers/v4.2-contents.html>.

- Marantz, Alec. 2005. Generative linguistics within the cognitive neuroscience of language. *The Linguistic Review* 22(2–4). 429–445.
- Marcus, Gary F. 1993. Negative evidence in language acquisition. *Cognition* 46(1). 53–85.
- Marcus, Gary F. & Simon E. Fisher. 2003. FOXP2 in focus: What can genes tell us about speech and language? *TRENDS in Cognitive Sciences* 7(6). 257–262.
- Marcus, Mitchell P. 1980. *A theory of syntactic recognition for natural language*. London, England/Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Marimon, Montserrat. 2013. The Spanish DELPH-IN grammar. *Language Resources and Evaluation* 47(2). 371–397. DOI:10.1007/s10579-012-9199-7.
- Marshall, Ian & Éva Sáfar. 2004. Sign Language generation in an ALE HPSG. In Müller (2004e) 189–201. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2004/>.
- Marslen-Wilson, William. 1975. Sentence perception as an interactive parallel process. *Science* 189(4198). 226–228.
- Masuichi, Hiroshi & Tomoko Ohkuma. 2003. Constructing a practical Japanese parser based on Lexical-Functional Grammar. *Journal of Natural Language Processing* 10. 79–109. In Japanese.
- Masum, Mahmudul Hasan, Muhammad Sadiqul Islam, M. Sohel Rahman & Reaz Ahmed. 2012. HPSG analysis of type-based Arabic nominal declension. In *The 13th International Arab Conference*, 272–279.
- Mayo, Bruce. 1997. Die Konstanzer LFG-Umgebung. Arbeitspapier 82 des Fachbereichs Sprachwissenschaft der Universität Konstanz Universität Konstanz.
- Mayo, Bruce. 1999. *A computational model of derivational morphology*: Universität Hamburg dissertation. <http://www.sub.uni-hamburg.de/opus/volltexte/1999/386/>.
- Meinunger, André. 2000. *Syntactic aspects of topic and comment* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 38). Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Meisel, Jürgen. 1995. Parameters in acquisition. In Paul Fletcher & Brian MacWhinny (eds.), *The handbook of child language*, 10–35. Oxford: Blackwell Publishing Ltd.
- Mel'čuk, Igor A. 1964. *Avtomatičeskij sintaksičeskij analiz*, vol. 1. Novosibirsk: Izdatel'stvo SO AN SSSR.
- Mel'čuk, Igor A. 1981. Meaning-Text Models: A recent trend in Soviet linguistics. *Annual Review of Anthropology* 10. 27–62.
- Mel'čuk, Igor A. 1988. *Dependency Syntax: Theory and practice* (SUNY Series in Linguistics). Albany, NY: SUNY Press.
- Mel'čuk, Igor A. 2003. Levels of dependency description: Concepts and problems. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 188–230.
- Melnik, Nurit. 2007. From “hand-written” to computationally implemented HPSG theories. *Research on Language and Computation* 5(2). 199–236.
- Mensching, Guido & Eva-Maria Remberger. 2011. Syntactic variation and change in Romance: A Minimalist approach. In Peter Siemund (ed.), *Linguistic universals and language variation* (Trends in Linguistics. Studies and Monographs 231), 361–403. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Menzel, Wolfgang. 1998. Constraint satisfaction for robust parsing of spoken language. *Journal of Experimental & Theoretical Artificial Intelligence* 10(1). 77–89.

- Menzel, Wolfgang & Ingo Schröder. 1998a. Constraint-based diagnosis for intelligent language tutoring systems. In *Proceedings of the ITF & KNOWS Conference at the IFIP '98 Congress*, Wien/Budapest.
- Menzel, Wolfgang & Ingo Schröder. 1998b. Decision procedures for Dependency Parsing using graded constraints. In Alain Polguère & Sylvain Kahane (eds.), *Processing of dependency-based grammars: Proceedings of the workshop at COLING-ACL '98*, 78–87. Association for Computational Linguistics. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/W/W98/#0500>.
- Meurer, Paul. 2009. A computational grammar for Georgian. In Peter Bosch, David Gabelaia & Jérôme Lang (eds.), *Logic, language, and computation: 7th International Tbilisi Symposium on Logic, Language, and Computation, TbiLLC 2007, Tbilisi, Georgia, October 2007, revised selected papers* (Lecture Notes in Artificial Intelligence 5422), 1–15. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar. 1994. On implementing an HPSG theory. In Erhard W. Hinrichs, Walt Detmar Meurers & Tsuneko Nakazawa (eds.), *Partial-VP and split-NP topicalization in German – An HPSG analysis and its implementation* (Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 58), 47–155. Tübingen: Eberhard-Karls-Universität. <http://www.sfs.uni-tuebingen.de/~dm/papers/on-implementing.html>.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar. 1999a. German partial-VP fronting revisited. In Webelhuth et al. (1999) 129–144.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar. 1999b. *Lexical generalizations in the syntax of German non-finite constructions*. Tübingen: Eberhard-Karls-Universität dissertation.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar. 1999c. Raising spirits (and assigning them case). *Groninger Arbeiten zur Germanistischen Linguistik (GAGL)* 43. 173–226. <http://www.sfs.uni-tuebingen.de/~dm/papers/gagl99.html>.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar. 2000. Lexical generalizations in the syntax of German non-finite constructions. Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 145 Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen. <http://www.sfs.uni-tuebingen.de/~dm/papers/diss.html>.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar. 2001. On expressing lexical generalizations in HPSG. *Nordic Journal of Linguistics* 24(2). 161–217.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar, Kordula De Kuthy & Vanessa Metcalf. 2003. Modularity of grammatical constraints in HPSG-based grammar implementations. In Bender et al. (2003) 83–90. <http://www.sfs.uni-tuebingen.de/~dm/papers/meurers-dekuthy-metcalf-03.html>.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar & Tibor Kiss (eds.). 2001. *Constraint-based approaches to Germanic syntax* (Studies in Constraint-Based Lexicalism 7). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar & Stefan Müller. 2009. Corpora and syntax. In Lüdeling & Kytö (2009) chap. 42, 920–933.
- Meurers, Walt Detmar, Gerald Penn & Frank Richter. 2002. A web-based instructional platform for constraint-based grammar formalisms and parsing. In Dragomir Radev & Chris Brew (eds.), *Effective tools and methodologies for teaching NLP and CL*, 18–25. Association for Computational Linguistics. Proceedings of the Workshop held at 40th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics. Philadelphia, PA.

- Micelli, Vanessa. 2012. Field topology and information structure: A case study for German constituent order. In Luc Steels (ed.), *Computational issues in Fluid Construction Grammar* (Lecture Notes in Computer Science 7249), 178–211. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Michaelis, Jens. 2001. *On formal properties of Minimalist Grammars*: Universität Potsdam dissertation.
- Michaelis, Laura A. 2006. Construction Grammar. In Brown (2006) 73–84.
- Michaelis, Laura A. & Josef Ruppenhofer. 2001. *Beyond alternations: A Constructional model of the German applicative pattern* (Stanford Monographs in Linguistics). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Miller, George A. & Kathryn Ojemann McKean. 1964. A chronometric study of some relations between sentences. *Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology* 16(4). 297–308.
- Mittendorf, Ingo & Louisa Sadler. 2005. Numerals, nouns and number in Welsh NPs. In Butt & King (2005) 294–312. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/10/>.
- Miyao, Yusuke, Takashi Ninomiya & Jun'ichi Tsujii. 2005. Corpus-oriented grammar development for acquiring a Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar from the Penn Treebank. In Su et al. (2005) 684–693.
- Miyao, Yusuke & Jun'ichi Tsujii. 2008. Feature forest models for probabilistic HPSG parsing. *Computational Linguistics* 34(1). 35–80.
- Moens, Marc, Jo Calder, Ewan Klein, Mike Reape & Henk Zeevat. 1989. Expressing generalizations in unification-based grammar formalisms. In Somers & Wood (1989) 174–181.
- Montague, Richard. 1974. *Formal philosophy*. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Moore, Johanna D., Simone Teufel, James Allan & Sadaoki Furui (eds.). 2008. *Proceedings of the 46th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics: Human Language Technologies*. Columbus, Ohio: Association for Computational Linguistics. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology/P/P08/>.
- Moortgat, Michael. 1989. *Categorical investigations: Logical and linguistic aspects of the Lambek Calculus* (Groningen Amsterdam Studies in Semantics 9). Dordrecht/Cinnaminson, U.S.A.: Foris Publications.
- Moortgat, Michael. 2011. Categorical type logics. In van Benthem & ter Meulen (2011) 95–179.
- Moot, Richard. 2002. *Proof nets for linguistic analysis*: University of Utrecht dissertation.
- Morgan, James L. 1989. Learnability considerations and the nature of trigger experiences in language acquisition. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 12(2). 352–353.
- Morin, Yves Ch. 1973. A computer tested Transformational Grammar of French. *Linguistics* 116(11). 49–114.
- Morrill, Glyn V. 1994. *Type Logical Grammars: Categorical logic of signs*. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Morrill, Glyn V. 1995. Discontinuity in Categorical Grammar. *Linguistics and Philosophy* 18(2). 175–219.

## 参考文献

- Morrill, Glyn V. 2012. CatLog: A Categorical parser/theorem-prover. In *Logical aspects of computational linguistics: System demonstrations*, 13–16. Nantes, France: University of Nantes.
- Müller, Gereon. 1996a. A constraint on remnant movement. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 14(2). 355–407.
- Müller, Gereon. 1996b. On extraposition and successive cyclicity. In Uli Lutz & Jürgen Pafel (eds.), *On extraction and extraposition in German* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 11), 213–243. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Müller, Gereon. 1998. *Incomplete category fronting: A derivational approach to remnant movement in German* (Studies in Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 42). Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Müller, Gereon. 2000. *Elemente der optimalitätstheoretischen Syntax* (Stauffenburg Linguistik 20). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Müller, Gereon. 2009a. There are no Constructions. Handout Ringvorlesung: *Algorithmen und Muster: Strukturen in der Sprache*. Freie Universität Berlin, 20. Mai.
- Müller, Gereon. 2011a. Regeln oder Konstruktionen? Von verblosen Direktiven zur sequentiellen Nominalreduplikation. In Engelberg et al. (2011) 211–249.
- Müller, Gereon. 2014a. Syntactic buffers. Linguistische Arbeitsberichte 91 Institut für Linguistik Universität Leipzig. <http://www.uni-leipzig.de/~muellerg/mu765.pdf>.
- Müller, Natascha & Beate Riemer. 1998. *Generative Syntax der romanischen Sprachen: Französisch, Italienisch, Portugiesisch, Spanisch* (Stauffenburg Einführungen 17). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Müller, Stefan. 1995. Scrambling in German – Extraction into the *Mittelfeld*. In Benjamin K. T'sou & Tom Bong Yeung Lai (eds.), *Proceedings of the Tenth Pacific Asia Conference on Language, Information and Computation*, 79–83. City University of Hong Kong.
- Müller, Stefan. 1996c. The Babel-System—An HPSG fragment for German, a parser, and a dialogue component. In *Proceedings of the Fourth International Conference on the Practical Application of Prolog*, 263–277. London.
- Müller, Stefan. 1996d. Yet another paper about partial verb phrase fronting in German. In Jun-ichi Tsuji (ed.), *Proceedings of COLING-96: 16th International Conference on Computational Linguistics (COLING96). Copenhagen, Denmark, August 5–9, 1996*, 800–805. Copenhagen, Denmark: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Müller, Stefan. 1999a. *Deutsche Syntax deklarativ: Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar für das Deutsche* (Linguistische Arbeiten 394). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Müller, Stefan. 1999b. An HPSG-analysis for free relative clauses in German. *Grammars* 2(1). 53–105.
- Müller, Stefan. 1999c. Restricting discontinuity. In *Proceedings of the 5th Natural Language Processing Pacific Rim Symposium 1999 (NLPRS'99)*, 85–90. Peking.
- Müller, Stefan. 1999d. Restricting discontinuity. Verbmobil Report 237 Deutsches Forschungszentrum für Künstliche Intelligenz Saarbrücken. This report is also published in the Proceedings Proceedings of GLDV 99 (Frankfurt/Main). The initial part is con-

- tained in the proceedings of the 5th Natural Language Processing Pacific Rim Symposium 1999 (NLPRS'99).
- Müller, Stefan. 2001. Case in German – towards an HPSG analysis. In Walt Detmar Meurers & Tibor Kiss (eds.), *Constraint-based approaches to Germanic syntax* (Studies in Constraint-Based Lexicalism 7), 217–255. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan. 2002a. *Complex predicates: Verbal complexes, resultative constructions, and particle verbs in German* (Studies in Constraint-Based Lexicalism 13). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan. 2002b. Multiple frontings in German. In Jäger et al. (2002) 113–124.
- Müller, Stefan. 2002c. Syntax or morphology: German particle verbs revisited. In Dehé et al. (2002) 119–139.
- Müller, Stefan. 2003a. Mehrfache Vorfeldbesetzung. *Deutsche Sprache* 31(1), 29–62.
- Müller, Stefan. 2003b. Object-to-subject-raising and lexical rule: An analysis of the German passive. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 10th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Michigan State University, East Lansing*, 278–297. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan (ed.). 2003c. *Proceedings of the 10th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Michigan State University, East Lansing*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2003/>.
- Müller, Stefan. 2003d. Solving the bracketing paradox: An analysis of the morphology of German particle verbs. *Journal of Linguistics* 39(2), 275–325.
- Müller, Stefan. 2004a. An analysis of depictive secondary predicates in German without discontinuous constituents. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 11th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Center for Computational Linguistics, Katholieke Universiteit Leuven*, 202–222. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan. 2004b. Complex NPs, subadjacency, and extraposition. *Snippets* 8, 10–11.
- Müller, Stefan. 2004c. Continuous or discontinuous constituents? A comparison between syntactic analyses for constituent order and their processing systems. *Research on Language and Computation, Special Issue on Linguistic Theory and Grammar Implementation* 2(2), 209–257.
- Müller, Stefan. 2004d. An HPSG analysis of German depictive secondary predicates. In Lawrence S. Moss & Richard T. Oehrle (eds.), *Proceedings of the joint meeting of the 6th Conference on Formal Grammar and the 7th Conference on Mathematics of Language* (Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science 53), 233–245. Helsinki: Elsevier Science Publisher B.V. (North-Holland). DOI:10.1016/S1571-0661(05)82585-X.
- Müller, Stefan (ed.). 2004e. *Proceedings of the 11th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Center for Computational Linguistics, Katholieke Universiteit Leuven*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2004/>.
- Müller, Stefan. 2005a. Resultative Constructions: Syntax, world knowledge, and collocational restrictions: Review of Hans C. Boas: A Constructional approach to resultatives. *Studies in Language* 29(3), 651–681.

## 参考文献

- Müller, Stefan. 2005b. Zur Analyse der deutschen Satzstruktur. *Linguistische Berichte* 201. 3–39.
- Müller, Stefan. 2005c. Zur Analyse der scheinbar mehrfachen Vorfeldbesetzung. *Linguistische Berichte* 203. 297–330.
- Müller, Stefan. 2006. Phrasal or lexical Constructions? *Language* 82(4). 850–883.
- Müller, Stefan. 2007a. The Grammix CD Rom: A software collection for developing typed feature structure grammars. In King & Bender (2007) 259–266. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/GEAF/2007/>.
- Müller, Stefan. 2007b. *Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar: Eine Einführung* (Stauffenburg Einführungen 17). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag 1st edn.
- Müller, Stefan. 2007c. Phrasal or lexical Constructions: Some comments on underspecification of constituent order, compositionality, and control. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 14th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar*, 373–393. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan (ed.). 2007d. *Proceedings of the 14th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2007/>.
- Müller, Stefan. 2007e. Qualitative Korpusanalyse für die Grammatiktheorie: Introspektion vs. Korpus. In Gisela Zifonun & Werner Kallmeyer (eds.), *Sprachkorpora – Datenmengen und Erkenntnisfortschritt* (Institut für Deutsche Sprache Jahrbuch 2006), 70–90. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Müller, Stefan. 2008a. Depictive secondary predicates in German and English. In Christoph Schroeder, Gerd Hentschel & Winfried Boeder (eds.), *Secondary predicates in Eastern European languages and beyond* (Studia Slavica Oldenburgensia 16), 255–273. Oldenburg: BIS-Verlag.
- Müller, Stefan (ed.). 2008b. *Proceedings of the 15th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2008/>.
- Müller, Stefan. 2009b. A Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar for Maltese. In Bernard Comrie, Ray Fabri, Beth Hume, Manwel Mifsud, Thomas Stolz & Martine Vanhove (eds.), *Introducing Maltese linguistics: Papers from the 1st International Conference on Maltese Linguistics (Bremen/Germany, 18–20 October, 2007)* (Studies in Language Companion Series 113), 83–112. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Müller, Stefan. 2009c. On predication. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 16th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, University of Göttingen, Germany*, 213–233. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan (ed.). 2009d. *Proceedings of the 16th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, University of Göttingen, Germany*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan. 2010a. *Grammatiktheorie* (Stauffenburg Einführungen 20). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Müller, Stefan. 2010b. Persian complex predicates and the limits of inheritance-based analyses. *Journal of Linguistics* 46(3). 601–655.

- Müller, Stefan (ed.). 2011b. *Proceedings of the 18th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, University of Washington*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2011/>.
- Müller, Stefan. 2012a. On the copula, specificational constructions and type shifting. Ms. Freie Universität Berlin.
- Müller, Stefan. 2012b. A personal note on open access in linguistics. *Journal of Language Modelling* 0(1). 9–39.
- Müller, Stefan. 2013a. The CoreGram project: A brief overview and motivation. In Denys Duchier & Yannick Parmentier (eds.), *Proceedings of the workshop on high-level methodologies for grammar engineering (HMGE 2013), Düsseldorf*, 93–104.
- Müller, Stefan. 2013b. *Grammatiktheorie* (Stauffenburg Einführungen 20). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag 2nd edn.
- Müller, Stefan. 2013c. Unifying everything: Some remarks on Simpler Syntax, Construction Grammar, Minimalism and HPSG. *Language* 89(4). 920–950.
- Müller, Stefan. 2014b. Artenvielfalt und Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar. In Jörg Hagemann & Sven Staffeldt (eds.), *Syntaxtheorien: Analysen im Vergleich* (Stauffenburg Einführungen 28), 187–233. Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Müller, Stefan. 2014c. Elliptical constructions, multiple frontings, and surface-based syntax. In Paola Monachesi, Gerhard Jäger, Gerald Penn & Shuly Wintner (eds.), *Proceedings of Formal Grammar 2004, Nancy*, 91–109. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan. 2014d. Kernigkeit: Anmerkungen zur Kern-Peripherie-Unterscheidung. In Antonio Machicao y Priemer, Andreas Nolda & Athina Sioupi (eds.), *Zwischen Kern und Peripherie* (studia grammatica 76), 25–39. Berlin: de Gruyter.
- Müller, Stefan. 2015a. The CoreGram project: Theoretical linguistics, theory development and verification. *Journal of Language Modelling* 3(1). 21–86. DOI:10.15398/jlm.v3i1.91.
- Müller, Stefan. 2015b. *German sentence structure: An analysis with special consideration of so-called multiple fronting* (Empirically Oriented Theoretical Morphology and Syntax). Berlin: Language Science Press. Submitted.
- Müller, Stefan. 2015c. HPSG – A synopsis. In Tibor Kiss & Artemis Alexiadou (eds.), *Syntax – Theory and analysis: An international handbook* (Handbooks of Linguistics and Communication Science 42.2), 937–973. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter 2nd edn.
- Müller, Stefan (ed.). 2015d. *Proceedings of the 22nd International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Nanyang Technological University (NTU), Singapore*. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2015/>.
- Müller, Stefan. 2016a. *Germanic syntax* (Textbooks in Language Sciences). Berlin: Language Science Press. In Preparation.
- Müller, Stefan. 2016b. Satztypen: Lexikalisch oder/und phrasal. In Rita Finkbeiner & Jörg Meibauer (eds.), *Satztypen und Konstruktionen im Deutschen* (Linguistik – Impulse und Tendenzen 65), 72–105. Berlin, Boston: de Gruyter.
- Müller, Stefan & Masood Ghayoomi. 2010. PerGram: A TRALE implementation of an HPSG fragment of Persian. In *Proceedings of 2010 IEEE International Multiconference on Computer Science and Information Technology – Computational Linguistics Applica-*



## 参考文献

- tions (CLA'10). *Wislą, Poland, 18–20 October 2010*, vol. 5, 461–467. Polish Information Processing Society.
- Müller, Stefan & Martin Haspelmath. 2013. Language Science Press: A publication model for open-access books in linguistics. Grant Proposal to the DFG.
- Müller, Stefan & Walter Kasper. 2000. HPSG analysis of German. In Wolfgang Wahlster (ed.), *Verbmobil: Foundations of speech-to-speech translation* (Artificial Intelligence), 238–253. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Müller, Stefan & Janna Lipenkova. 2009. Serial verb constructions in Chinese: An HPSG account. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 16th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, University of Göttingen, Germany*, 234–254. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan & Janna Lipenkova. 2013. ChinGram: A TRALE implementation of an HPSG fragment of Mandarin Chinese. In Huei ling Lai & Kawai Chui (eds.), *Proceedings of the 27th Pacific Asia Conference on Language, Information, and Computation (PACLIC 27)*, 240–249. Taipei, Taiwan: Department of English, National Chengchi University.
- Müller, Stefan & Janna Lipenkova. 2016. *Mandarin Chinese in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar* (Empirically Oriented Theoretical Morphology and Syntax). Berlin: Language Science Press. In Preparation.
- Müller, Stefan & Bjarne Ørsnes. 2011. Positional expletives in Danish, German, and Yiddish. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 18th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, University of Washington, U.S.A.*, 167–187. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan & Bjarne Ørsnes. 2013a. Passive in Danish, English, and German. In Stefan Müller (ed.), *Proceedings of the 20th International Conference on Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Freie Universität Berlin*, 140–160. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Müller, Stefan & Bjarne Ørsnes. 2013b. Towards an HPSG analysis of object shift in Danish. In Glyn Morrill & Mark-Jan Nederhof (eds.), *Formal Grammar: 17th and 18th International Conferences, FG 2012, Opole, Poland, August 2012, revised selected papers, FG 2013, Düsseldorf, Germany, August 2013: Proceedings* (Lecture Notes in Computer Science 8036), 69–89. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Müller, Stefan & Bjarne Ørsnes. 2015. *Danish in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar* (Empirically Oriented Theoretical Morphology and Syntax). Berlin: Language Science Press. In Preparation.
- Müller, Stefan & Stephen Mark Wechsler. 2014a. Lexical approaches to argument structure. *Theoretical Linguistics* 40(1–2). 1–76.
- Müller, Stefan & Stephen Mark Wechsler. 2014b. Two sides of the same slim Boojum: Further arguments for a lexical approach to argument structure. *Theoretical Linguistics* 40(1–2). 187–224.
- Muraki, Kazunori, Shunji Ichiyama & Yasutomo Fukumochi. 1985. Augmented Dependency Grammar: A simple interface between the grammar rule and the knowledge. In King (1985) 198–204. <http://aclweb.org/anthology/E/E85/>.

- Musso, Mariacristina, Andrea Moro, Volkmar Glauche, Michel Rijntjes, Jürgen Reichenbach, Christian Büchel & Cornelius Weiller. 2003. Broca's area and the language instinct. *Nature Neuroscience* 6(7). 774–781.
- Müürisep, Kaili. 1999. Determination of syntactic functions in Estonian Constraint Grammar. In Henry S. Thompson & Alex Lascarides (eds.), *Ninth conference of the European Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics*, 291–292. Bergen, Norway.
- Müürisep, Kaili, Tiina Puolakainen, Kadri Muischnek, Mare Koit, Tiit Roosmaa & Heli Uibo. 2003. A new language for Constraint Grammar: Estonian. In *International Conference Recent Advances in Natural Language Processing*, 304–310.
- Muysken, Peter. 1982. Parameterizing the notion of “head”. *Journal of Linguistic Research* 2. 57–75.
- Mykowiecka, Agnieszka, Małgorzata Marciniak, Adam Przepiórkowski & Anna Kupść. 2003. An implementation of a Generative Grammar of Polish. In Peter Kosta, Joanna Błaszczak, Jens Frasek, Ljudmila Geist & Marzena Żygis (eds.), *Investigations into formal Slavic linguistics: Contributions of the Fourth European Conference on Formal Description of Slavic Languages – FDSL IV held at Potsdam University, November 28–30, 2001*, 271–285. Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang.
- Nagao, Makoto (ed.). 1986. *Proceedings of COLING 86*. University of Bonn: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Nagao, Makoto (ed.). 1994. *Proceedings of COLING 94*. Kyoto, Japan: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Naumann, Sven. 1987. Ein einfacher Parser für generalisierte Phrasenstrukturgrammatiken. *Zeitschrift für Sprachwissenschaft* 6(2). 206–226.
- Naumann, Sven. 1988. *Generalisierte Phrasenstrukturgrammatik: Parsingstrategien, Regelorganisation und Unifikation* (Linguistische Arbeiten 212). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Neeleman, Ad. 1994. *Complex predicates*. Utrecht: Onderzoeksinstituut voor Taal en Spraak (OTS) dissertation.
- Nelimarkka, Esa, Harri Jäppinen & Aarno Lehtola. 1984. Two-way finite automata and Dependency Grammar: A parsing method for inflectional free word order languages. In Wilks (1984) 389–392.
- Nerbonne, John. 1986a. ‘Phantoms’ and German fronting: Poltergeist constituents? *Linguistics* 24(5). 857–870.
- Nerbonne, John. 1986b. A phrase-structure grammar for German passives. *Linguistics* 24(5). 907–938.
- Nerbonne, John. 1993. A feature-based syntax/semantics interface. *Annals of Mathematics and Artificial Intelligence* 8(1–2). 107–132. Special issue on Mathematics of Language edited by Alexis Manaster-Ramer and Wlodek Zadrozny, selected from the 2nd Conference on Mathematics of Language. Also published as DFKI Research Report RR-92-42.
- Nerbonne, John, Klaus Netter & Carl J. Pollard (eds.). 1994a. *German in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar* (CSLI Lecture Notes 46). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.

## 参考文献

- Nerbonne, John, Klaus Netter & Carl J. Pollard (eds.). 1994b. *German in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar* (CSLI Lecture Notes 46). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Netter, Klaus. 1991. Clause union phenomena and complex predicates in German. DYANA Report, Deliverable R1.1.B University of Edinburgh.
- Netter, Klaus. 1992. On non-head non-movement: An HPSG treatment of finite verb position in German. In Günther Görz (ed.), *Konvens 92. 1. Konferenz „Verarbeitung natürlicher Sprache“*. Nürnberg 7.–9. Oktober 1992 (Informatik aktuell), 218–227. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Netter, Klaus. 1993. Architecture and coverage of the DISCO Grammar. In Stephan Busemann & Karin Harbusch (eds.), *DFKI Workshop on Natural Language Systems: Re-Usability and Modularity, October 23* (DFKI Document D-93-03), 1–10. Saarbrücken, Germany: DFKI.
- Netter, Klaus. 1994. Towards a theory of functional heads: German nominal phrases. In Nerbonne et al. (1994b) 297–340.
- Netter, Klaus. 1996. *Functional categories in an HPSG for German*. Saarbrücken: Universität des Saarlandes Dissertation.
- Netter, Klaus. 1998. *Functional categories in an HPSG for German* (Saarbrücken Dissertations in Computational Linguistics and Language Technology 3). Saarbrücken: Deutsches Forschungszentrum für Künstliche Intelligenz Universität des Saarlandes.
- Neville, Anne & Patrizia Paggio. 2004. Developing a Danish grammar in the GRASP project: A construction-based approach to topology and extraction in Danish. In Lawrence S. Moss & Richard T. Oehrle (eds.), *Proceedings of the joint meeting of the 6th Conference on Formal Grammar and the 7th Conference on Mathematics of Language* (Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science 53), 246–259. Helsinki: Elsevier Science Publisher B.V. (North-Holland).
- Nevins, Andrew Ira, David Pesetsky & Cilene Rodrigues. 2009. Pirahã exceptionality: A reassessment. *Language* 85(2). 355–404.
- Newmeyer, Frederick J. 2004a. Against a parameter-setting approach to language variation. *Linguistic Variation Yearbook* 4. 181–234.
- Newmeyer, Frederick J. 2004b. Typological evidence and Universal Grammar. *Studies in Language* 28(3). 527–548.
- Newmeyer, Frederick J. 2005. *Possible and probable languages: A Generative perspective on linguistic typology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Newmeyer, Frederick J. 2010. On comparative concepts and descriptive categories: A reply to Haspelmath. *Language* 86(3). 688–695.
- Newport, Elissa L. 1990. Maturational constraints on language learning. *Cognitive Science* 14(1). 11–28.
- Ng, Say Kiat. 1997. *A double-specifier account of Chinese NPs using Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar*. University of Edinburgh, Department of Linguistics MSc speech and language processing.
- Nivre, Joakim. 2003. An efficient algorithm for projective dependency parsing. In van Noord (2003).

- Nolda, Andreas. 2007. *Die Thema-Integration: Syntax und Semantik der gespaltenen Topikalisation im Deutschen* (Studien zur deutschen Grammatik 72). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Noonan, Michael. 1994. A tale of two passives in Irish. In Barbara Fox & Paul J. Hopper (eds.), *Voice: Form and function* (Typological Studies in Language 27), 279–311. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- van Noord, Gertjan (ed.). 2003. *Proceedings of the 8th International Workshop on Parsing Technologies (IWPT 03)*. Nancy.
- van Noord, Gertjan & Gosse Bouma. 1994. The scope of adjuncts and the processing of lexical rules. In Nagao (1994) 250–256.
- Nordgård, Torbjørn. 1994. E-Parser: An implementation of a deterministic GB-related parsing system. *Computers and the Humanities* 28(4–5). 259–272.
- Nordlinger, Rachel. 1998. *Constructive case: Evidence from Australia* (Dissertations in Linguistics). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Nowak, Martin A., Natalia L. Komarova & Partha Niyogi. 2001. Evolution of Universal Grammar. *Science* 291(5501). 114–118.
- Nozohoor-Farshi, R. 1986. On formalizations of Marcus' parser. In Nagao (1986) 533–535.
- Nozohoor-Farshi, R. 1987. Context-freeness of the language accepted by Marcus' parser. In Sidner (1987) 117–122.
- Nunberg, Geoffrey. 1995. Transfers of meaning. *Journal of Semantics* 12(2). 109–132.
- Nunberg, Geoffrey, Ivan A. Sag & Thomas Wasow. 1994. Idioms. *Language* 70(3). 491–538.
- Nunes, Jairo. 2004. *Linearization of chains and Sideward Movement* (Linguistic Inquiry Monographs 43). Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Ochs, Elinor. 1982. Talking to children in Western Samoa. *Language and Society* 11(1). 77–104.
- Ochs, Elinor & Bambi B. Schieffelin. 1985. Language acquisition and socialization: Three developmental stories. In Richard A. Shweder & Robert A. LeVine (eds.), *Culture theory: Essays in mind, self and emotion*, 276–320. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- O'Donovan, Ruth, Michael Burke, Aoife Cahill, Josef van Genabith & Andy Way. 2005. Large-scale induction and evaluation of lexical resources from the Penn-II and Penn-III Treebanks. *Computational Linguistics* 31(3). 328–365.
- Oehrle, Richard, Emmon Bach & Deirdre Wheeler (eds.). 1988. *Categorical Grammars and natural language structures*. Dordrecht: D. Reidel Publishing Company.
- Oepen, Stephan & Daniel P. Flickinger. 1998. Towards systematic grammar profiling: Test suite technology ten years after. *Journal of Computer Speech and Language* 12(4). 411–436. <http://www.delph-in.net/itsdb/publications/profiling.ps.gz>. (Special Issue on Evaluation).
- Özkaragöz, İnci. 1986. Monoclausal double passives in Turkish. In Dan I. Slobin & Karl Zimmer (eds.), *Studies in Turkish linguistics* (Typological Studies in Language 8), 77–91. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Oliva, Karel. 1992. Word order constraints in binary branching syntactic structures. CLAUS-Report 20 Universität des Saarlandes Saarbrücken.

## 参考文献

- Oliva, Karel. 2003. Dependency, valency and Head-Driven Phrase-Structure Grammar. In Ágel et al. (2003b) 660–668.
- O'Neill, Michael & Randall Wood. 2012. The grammar of happiness. Essential Media & Entertainment / Smithsonian Networks. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=er2Vak4uXUs#t=1519>.
- Oppenrieder, Wilhelm. 1991. *Von Subjekten, Sätzen und Subjektsätzen* (Linguistische Arbeiten 241). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Orgun, Cemil Orhan. 1996. *Sign-based morphology and phonology*: University of California, Berkeley dissertation.
- Osborne, Miles & Ted J. Briscoe. 1997. Learning Stochastic Categorical Grammars. In T. Mark Ellison (ed.), *CoNLL97: Computational Natural Language Learning: Proceedings of the 1997 meeting of the ACL Special Interest Group in Natural Language Learning*, 80–87. Madrid: Association for Computational Linguistics. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology-new/signll.html#1997-0>.
- Osborne, Timothy. 2014. Dependency Grammar. In Carnie et al. (2014) 604–626.
- Osborne, Timothy. 2016. Ellipsis in Dependency Grammar. In Jeroen van Craenenbroek (ed.), *Oxford handbook of ellipsis*, Oxford: Oxford University Press. To appear.
- Osborne, Timothy & Thomas M. Groß. 2012. Constructions are catenae: Construction Grammar meets Dependency Grammar. *Cognitive Linguistics* 23(1). 165–216.
- Osborne, Timothy & Sylvain Kahane. 2015. Translators' introduction. In *Elements of structural syntax*, xxix–lxxiii. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co. Translated by Timothy Osborne and Sylvain Kahane.
- Osborne, Timothy, Michael Putnam & Thomas M. Groß. 2011. Bare Phrase Structure, label-less trees, and specifier-less syntax: Is Minimalism becoming a Dependency Grammar? *The Linguistic Review* 28(3). 315–364.
- Osenova, Petya. 2010a. Bulgarian Resource Grammar – efficient and realistic (BURGER). Tech. rep. LingoLab, CSLI Stanford. <http://www.bultreebank.org/BURGER/BURGER3.pdf>.
- Osenova, Petya. 2010b. *Bulgarian Resource Grammar: Modeling Bulgarian in HPSG*. Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag Dr. Müller.
- Osenova, Petya. 2011. Localizing a core HPSG-based grammar for Bulgarian. In Hedeland et al. (2011) 175–182.
- Ott, Dennis. 2011. A note on free relative clauses in the theory of Phases. *Linguistic Inquiry* 42(1). 183–192.
- Ørsnes, Bjarne. 1995. *The derivation and compounding of complex event nominals in Modern Danish: An HPSG approach with an implementation in Prolog*: University of Copenhagen dissertation.
- Ørsnes, Bjarne. 2002. Case marking and subject extraction in Danish. In Miriam Butt & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Proceedings of the LFG 2002 conference*, 333–353. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/7/>.
- Ørsnes, Bjarne. 2009a. Das Verbalfeldmodell: Ein Stellungsfeldermodell für den kontrastiven DaF-Unterricht. *Deutsch als Fremdsprache* 46(3). 143–149.
- Ørsnes, Bjarne. 2009b. Preposed negation in Danish. In Müller (2009d) 255–275.

- Ørsnes, Bjarne & Jürgen Wedekind. 2003. Parallele datamatiske grammatikker for Norsk og Dansk [parallel computational grammars for Norwegian and Danish]. In Henrik Holmboe (ed.), *Årbog for nordisk sprogteknologisk forskningsprogram 2000–2004*, 113–130. Copenhagen: Museum Tusculanums Forlag.
- Ørsnes, Bjarne & Jürgen Wedekind. 2004. Parallele datamatiske grammatikker for Norsk og Dansk: Analyse og disambiguering af modalverber [parallel computational grammars for Norwegian and Danish: Analysis and disambiguation of modal verbs]. In Henrik Holmboe (ed.), *Årbog for Nordisk Sprogteknologisk forskningsprogram 2000–2004*, 165–182. Copenhagen: Museum Tusculanums Forlag.
- Pafel, Jürgen. 1993. Ein Überblick über die Extraktion aus Nominalphrasen im Deutschen. In Franz-Josef d’Avis, Sigrid Beck, Uli Lutz, Jürgen Pafel & Susanne Trissler (eds.), *Extraktion im Deutschen I* (Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 34), 191–245. Tübingen: Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen.
- Paggio, Patrizia. 2005. Representing information structure in a formal grammar of Danish. In *Proceedings of the 2nd International Workshop on Logic and Engineering of Natural Language Semantics (LENLS2005)*. Kitakyushu, Japan. June 13–14. .
- Parmentier, Yannick, Laura Kallmeyer, Wolfgang Maier, Timm Lichte & Johannes Dellert. 2008. TuLiPA: A syntax-semantics parsing environment for mildly context-sensitive formalisms. In *Proceedings of the Ninth International Workshop on Tree Adjoining Grammars and Related Formalisms (TAG+9)*, 121–128. Tübingen. <http://www.sfs.uni-tuebingen.de/~lk/papers/tag+9-parmentier-et-al.pdf>.
- Partee, Barbara H. 1987. Noun phrase interpretation and type-shifting principles. In Jeroen A. G. Groenendijk, Dick de Jongh & Martin J. B. Stokhof (eds.), *Studies in Discourse Representation Theory and the theory of generalized quantifiers*, 115–143. Dordrecht: Foris Publications.
- Patejuk, Agnieszka & Adam Przepiórkowski. 2012. Towards an LFG parser for Polish: An exercise in parasitic grammar development. In *Proceedings of the Eighth International Conference on Language Resources and Evaluation, LREC 2012*, 3849–3852. Istanbul, Turkey: ELRA.
- Paul, Hermann. 1919. *Deutsche Grammatik. Teil IV: Syntax*, vol. 3. Halle an der Saale: Max Niemeyer Verlag. 2nd unchanged edition 1968, Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Paul, Soma. 2004. *An HPSG account of Bangla compound verbs with LKB implementation*. Hyderabad, India: CALTS, University of Hyderabad, India dissertation.
- Peeters, Bert (ed.). 2000. *The lexicon–encyclopedia interface*. Amsterdam: Elsevier.
- Penn, Gerald. 2004. Balancing clarity and efficiency in typed feature logic through delaying. In Donia Scott (ed.), *Proceedings of the 42nd Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics (ACL’04), main volume*, 239–246. Barcelona, Spain.
- Penn, Gerald & Bob Carpenter. 1999. ALE for speech: A translation prototype. In Géza Gordos (ed.), *Proceedings of the 6th Conference on Speech Communication and Technology (EUROSPEECH)*, Budapest, Hungary.
- Perlmutter, David M. 1978. Impersonal passives and the Unaccusative Hypothesis. In *Proceedings of the 4th Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society*, 157–189. Berkeley Linguistic Society.

## 参考文献

- Perlmutter, David M. (ed.). 1983. *Studies in relational grammar*, vol. 1. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- Perlmutter, David M. (ed.). 1984. *Studies in relational grammar*, vol. 2. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- Perlmutter, David M. & John Robert Ross. 1970. Relative clauses with split antecedents. *Linguistic Inquiry* 1(3). 350.
- Pesetsky, David. 1996. *Zero syntax: Experiencers and cascades*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Peters, Stanley & R. W. Ritchie. 1973. On the generative power of Transformational Grammar. *Information Sciences* 6(C). 49–83.
- Petrick, Stanley Roy. 1965. *A recognition procedure for Transformational Grammars*: Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Dept. of Modern Languages dissertation. <http://hdl.handle.net/1721.1/13013>.
- Phillips, Colin. 2003. Linear order and constituency. *Linguistic Inquiry* 34(1). 37–90.
- Phillips, John D. 1992. A computational representation for Generalised Phrase Structure Grammars. *Linguistics and Philosophy* 15(3). 255–287.
- Phillips, John D. & Henry S. Thompson. 1985. GPSGP – A parser for Generalized Phrase Structure Grammar. *Linguistics* 23(2). 245–261.
- Piattelli-Palmarini, Massimo (ed.). 1980. *Language and learning: The debate between Jean Piaget and Noam Chomsky*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Pickering, Martin & Guy Barry. 1993. Dependency Categorical Grammar and coordination. *Linguistics* 31(5). 855–902.
- Pienemann, Manfred. 2005. An introduction to Processability Theory. In Manfred Pienemann (ed.), *Cross-linguistic aspects of processability theory*, 1–60. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Piñango, Maria Mercedes, Jennifer Mack & Ray S. Jackendoff. 2006. Semantic combinatorial processes in argument structure: Evidence from light-verbs. In *Proceedings of the 32nd Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society: Theoretical approaches to argument structure*, vol. 32, Berkeley, CA: BLS.
- Pineda, Luis Alberto & Iván V. Meza. 2005a. A computational model of the Spanish clitic system. In Alexander Gelbukh (ed.), *Computational linguistics and intelligent language processing*, 73–82. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Pineda, Luis Alberto & Iván V. Meza. 2005b. The Spanish pronominal clitic system. *Procesamiento del Lenguaje Natural* 34. 67–103.
- Pinker, Steven. 1984. *Learnability and cognition: The acquisition of argument structure*. London/Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Pinker, Steven. 1994. *The language instinct: How the mind creates language*. New York: William Morrow.
- Pinker, Steven & Ray S. Jackendoff. 2005. The faculty of language: What's special about it? *Cognition* 95(2). 201–236.
- Piñón, Christopher (ed.). 2012. *Empirical issues in syntax and semantics*, vol. 9. Paris: CNRS.

- Pittner, Karin. 1995. Regeln für die Bildung von freien Relativsätzen: Eine Antwort an Oddleif Leirbukt. *Deutsch als Fremdsprache* 32(4). 195–200.
- Plank, Frans & Elena Filimonova. 2000. The universals archive: A brief introduction for prospective users. *Sprachtypologie und Universalienforschung* 53(1). 109–123.
- Poletto, Cecilia. 2000. *The higher functional field: Evidence from Northern Italian Dialects*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Pollard, Carl J. 1984. *Generalized Phrase Structure Grammars, Head Grammars, and natural language*: Stanford University dissertation.
- Pollard, Carl J. 1988. Categorical Grammar and Phrase Structure Grammar: An excursion on the syntax-semantics frontier. In Oehrle et al. (1988) 391–415.
- Pollard, Carl J. 1994. Toward a unified account of passive in German. In Nerbonne et al. (1994b) 273–296.
- Pollard, Carl J. 1996a. The nature of constraint-based grammar. Paper presented at the Pacific Asia Conference on Language, Information, and Computation, Kyung Hee University, Seoul, Korea. <http://lingo.stanford.edu/sag/L221a/pollard-96.txt>.
- Pollard, Carl J. 1996b. On head non-movement. In Harry Bunt & Arthur van Horck (eds.), *Discontinuous constituency* (Natural Language Processing 6), 279–305. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter. Published version of a Ms. dated January 1990.
- Pollard, Carl J. 1999. Strong generative capacity in HPSG. In Webelhuth et al. (1999) 281–298.
- Pollard, Carl J. & Andrew M. Moshier. 1990. Unifying partial descriptions of sets. In Philip P. Hanson (ed.), *Information, language and cognition* (Vancouver Studies in Cognitive Science 1), 285–322. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Pollard, Carl J. & Ivan A. Sag. 1987. *Information-based syntax and semantics* (CSLI Lecture Notes 13). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Pollard, Carl J. & Ivan A. Sag. 1992. Anaphors in English and the scope of Binding Theory. *Linguistic Inquiry* 23(2). 261–303.
- Pollard, Carl J. & Ivan A. Sag. 1994. *Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar* (Studies in Contemporary Linguistics). Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- Pollock, Jean-Yves. 1989. Verb movement, Universal Grammar and the structure of IP. *Linguistic Inquiry* 20(3). 365–424.
- Popowich, Fred & Carl Vogel. 1991. A logic based implementation of Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar. In Charles Grant Brown & Gregers Koch (eds.), *Natural Language Understanding and Logic Programming, III. The 3rd International Workshop, Stockholm, Sweden, 23–25 Jan., 1991*, 227–246. Amsterdam: Elsevier, North-Holland.
- Porzel, Robert, Vanessa Micelli, Hidir Aras & Hans-Peter Zorn. 2006. Tying the knot: Ground entities, descriptions and information objects for Construction-based information extraction. In *Proceedings of the OntoLex Workshop at LREC, May 2006. Genoa, Italy*, 35–40.
- Postal, Paul M. 2004. *Skeptical linguistic essays*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Postal, Paul M. 2009. The incoherence of Chomsky's 'Biolinguistic' ontology. *Biolinguistics* 3(1). 104–123.



## 参考文献

- Postal, Paul M. & Geoffrey K. Pullum. 1986. Misgovernment. *Linguistic Inquiry* 17(1). 104–110.
- Prince, Alan & Paul Smolensky. 1993. Optimality Theory: Constraint interaction in Generative Grammar. RuCCS Technical Report 2 Center for Cognitive Science, Rutgers University, Piscataway, N.J., and Computer Science Department, University of Colorado, Boulder. <http://roa.rutgers.edu/files/537-0802/537-0802-PRINCE-0-0.PDF>.
- Przepiórkowski, Adam. 1999a. *Case assignment and the complement-adjunct dichotomy: A non-configurational constraint-based approach*. Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen dissertation. <https://publikationen.uni-tuebingen.de/xmlui/handle/10900/46147>.
- Przepiórkowski, Adam. 1999b. On case assignment and “adjuncts as complements”. In Webelhuth et al. (1999) 231–245.
- Przepiórkowski, Adam & Anna Kupść. 2006. HPSG for Slavicists. *Glossos* 8. 1–68.
- Przepiórkowski, Adam, Anna Kupść, Małgorzata Marciniak & Agnieszka Mykowiecka. 2002. *Formalny opis języka polskiego: Teoria i implementacja*. Warsaw: Akademicka Oficyna Wydawnicza EXIT.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1977. Word order universals and grammatical relations. In Peter Cole & Jerrold M. Sadock (eds.), *Grammatical relations* (Syntax and Semantics 8), 249–277. New York, San Francisco, London: Academic Press.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1982. Free word order and phrase structure rules. In James Pustejovsky & Peter Sells (eds.), *Proceedings of the 12th Annual Meeting of the Northeast Linguistic Society*, 209–220. Amherst: Graduate Linguistics Student Association.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1983. How many possible human languages are there? *Linguistic Inquiry* 14(3). 447–467.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1984. Stalking the perfect journal. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 2(2). 261–267.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1985. Assuming some version of X-bar Theory. In *Papers from the 21st Annual Meeting of the Chicago Linguistic Society*, 323–353.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1986. Footloose and context-free. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 4(3). 409–414.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1988. Citation etiquette beyond thunderdome. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 6(4). 579–588.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1989a. Formal linguistics meets the Boojum. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 7(1). 137–143. DOI:10.1007/BF00141350.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1989b. The incident of the node vortex problem. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 7(3). 473–479.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1991. *The great Eskimo vocabulary hoax and other irreverent essays on the study of language*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1996. Learnability, hyperlearning, and the Poverty of the Stimulus. In J. Johnson, M. L. Juge & J. L. Moxley (eds.), *Proceedings of the 22nd Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society: General session and parasession on the role of learnability in grammatical theory*, 498–513. Berkeley, CA: Berkeley Linguistic Society. <http://users.ecs.soton.ac.uk/harnad/Papers/Py104/pullum.learn.html>.

- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 2003. Learnability: Mathematical aspects. In William J. Frawley (ed.), *Oxford international encyclopedia of linguistics*, 431–434. Oxford: Oxford University Press 2nd edn.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 2007. The evolution of model-theoretic frameworks in linguistics. In Rogers & Kepser (2007) 1–10.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 2009. Response to Anderson. *Language* 85(2). 245–247.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 2013. The central question in comparative syntactic metatheory. *Mind and Language* 28(4). 492–521.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. & Barbara C. Scholz. 2001. On the distinction between Generative-Enumerative and Model-Theoretic syntactic frameworks. In Philippe de Groote, Glyn Morrill & Christian Retor (eds.), *Logical Aspects of Computational Linguistics: 4th International Conference* (Lecture Notes in Computer Science 2099), 17–43. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. & Barbara C. Scholz. 2002. Empirical assessment of stimulus poverty arguments. *The Linguistic Review* 19(1–2). 9–50.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. & Barbara C. Scholz. 2010. Recursion and the infinitude claim. In van der Hulst (2010) 113–138.
- Pulman, Stephen G. 1985. A parser that doesn't. In King (1985) 128–135. <http://aclweb.org/anthology/E/E85/>.
- Pulvermüller, Friedemann. 2003. *The neuroscience of language: On brain circuits of words and serial order*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Pulvermüller, Friedemann. 2010. Brain embodiment of syntax and grammar: Discrete combinatorial mechanisms spelt out in neuronal circuits. *Brain & Language* 112(3). 167–179.
- Pulvermüller, Friedemann, Bert Cappelle & Yury Shtyrov. 2013. Brain basis of meaning, words, constructions, and grammar. In Hoffmann & Trousdale (2013) 397–416.
- Quaglia, Stefano. 2014. On the syntax of some apparent spatial particles in Italian. In Butt & King (2014) 503–523.
- Radford, Andrew. 1990. *Syntactic theory and the acquisition of English syntax*. Cambridge, MA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd.
- Radford, Andrew. 1997. *Syntactic theory and the structure of English: A Minimalist approach* (Cambridge Textbooks in Linguistics). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Rákosi, György, Tibor Laczkó & Gábor Csernyi. 2011. On English phrasal verbs and their Hungarian counterparts: From the perspective of a computational linguistic project. *Argumentum* 7. 80–89.
- Rambow, Owen. 1994. *Formal and computational aspects of natural language syntax*: University of Pennsylvania dissertation.
- Ramchand, Gillian. 2005. Post-Davidsonianism. *Theoretical Linguistics* 31(3). 359–373.
- Randriamasimanana, Charles. 2006. Simple sentences in Malagasy. In Henry Y. Chang, Lillian M. Huang & Dah ah Ho (eds.), *Streams converging into an ocean: Festschrift in honor of Professor Paul Jen-kuei Li on his 70th birthday*, 71–96. Taipei, Taiwan: Institute of Linguistics, Academia Sinica.

## 参考文献

- Raposo, Eduardo & Juan Uriagereka. 1990. Long-distance case assignment. *Linguistic Inquiry* 21(4). 505–537.
- Rappaport, Malka. 1983. On the nature of derived nominals. In Levin et al. (1983) 113–42.
- Rauh, Gisa. 2013. Linguistic categories and the syntax-semantics interface: Evaluating competing approaches. Ms. Universität Wuppertal.
- Reape, Mike. 1991. Word order variation in Germanic and parsing. DYANA Report Deliverable R1.1.C University of Edinburgh.
- Reape, Mike. 1992. *A formal theory of word order: A case study in West Germanic*: University of Edinburgh dissertation.
- Reape, Mike. 1994. Domain union and word order variation in German. In Nerbonne et al. (1994b) 151–198.
- Reape, Mike. 2000. Formalisation and abstraction in linguistic theory II: Toward a radical Linearisation Theory of German. unpublished paper.
- Redington, Martin, Nick Chater & Steven Finch. 1998. Distributional information: A powerful cue for acquiring syntactic categories. *Cognitive Science* 22(4). 425–469.
- Reis, Marga. 1974. Syntaktische Hauptsatzprivilegien und das Problem der deutschen Wortstellung. *Zeitschrift für Germanistische Linguistik* 2(3). 299–327.
- Reis, Marga. 1980. On justifying topological frames: ‘Positional field’ and the order of nonverbal constituents in German. *Documentation et Recherche en Linguistique Allemande Contemporaine* 22/23. 59–85.
- Reis, Marga. 1982. Zum Subjektbegriff im Deutschen. In Abraham (1982) 171–211.
- Remberger, Eva-Maria. 2009. Null subjects, expletives and locatives in Sardinian. In Georg A. Kaiser & Eva-Maria Remberger (eds.), *Proceedings of the workshop Null-Subjects, Expletives, and Locatives in Romance* (Arbeitspapier 123), 231–261. Konstanz: Fachbereich Sprachwissenschaft, Universität Konstanz.
- Resnik, Philip. 1992. Probabilistic Tree-Adjoining Grammar as a framework for statistical natural language processing. In Zampolli (1992) 418–424.
- Reyle, Uwe. 1993. Dealing with ambiguities by underspecification: Construction, representation and deduction. *Journal of Semantics* 10(2). 123–179.
- Richards, Marc. 2015. Minimalism. In Kiss & Alexiadou (2015) 803–839.
- Richter, Frank. 2004. *A mathematical formalism for linguistic theories with an application in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar*: Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen Phil. Dissertation (2000). <https://publikationen.uni-tuebingen.de/xmlui/handle/10900/46230>.
- Richter, Frank. 2007. Closer to the truth: A new model theory for HPSG. In Rogers & Kepser (2007) 101–110.
- Richter, Frank & Manfred Sailer. 1999a. A lexicalist collocation analysis of sentential negation in French. In Kordoni (1999b) 231–300.
- Richter, Frank & Manfred Sailer. 1999b. Lexicalizing the left periphery of German finite sentences. In Kordoni (1999b) 116–154.
- Richter, Frank & Manfred Sailer. 2004. Basic concepts of lexical resource semantics. In Arnold Beckmann & Norbert Preining (eds.), *ESSLLI 2003 – Course material I* (Collegium Logicum 5), 87–143. Wien: Kurt Gödel Society.

- Richter, Frank & Manfred Sailer. 2009. Phraseological clauses as Constructions in HPSG. In Müller (2009d) 297–317.
- Riehemann, Susanne. 1993. *Word formation in lexical type hierarchies: A case study of bar-adjectives in German*. Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen MA thesis. Also published as SfS-Report-02-93, Seminar für Sprachwissenschaft, University of Tübingen.
- Riehemann, Susanne Z. 1998. Type-based derivational morphology. *Journal of Comparative Germanic Linguistics* 2(1). 49–77.
- Riemsdijk, Henk van. 1978. *A case study in syntactic markedness: The binding nature of prepositional phrases*. Lisse: The Peter de Ridder Press.
- Riezler, Stefan, Tracy Holloway King, Ronald M. Kaplan, Richard Crouch, John T. Maxwell III & Mark Johnson. 2002. Parsing the Wall Street Journal using a Lexical-Functional Grammar and discriminative estimation techniques. In Isabelle (2002) 271–278. <http://aclanthology.info/events/acl-2002>.
- Rizzi, Luigi. 1982. Violations of the *wh* island constraint and the Subjacency Condition. In Luigi Rizzi (ed.), *Issues in Italian syntax* (Studies in Generative Grammar 11), 49–76. Dordrecht: Foris Publications.
- Rizzi, Luigi. 1986. Null objects in Italian and the theory of *pro*. *Linguistic Inquiry* 17(3). 501–577.
- Rizzi, Luigi. 1997. The fine structure of the left periphery. In Liliane Haegeman (ed.), *Elements of grammar*, 281–337. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Rizzi, Luigi. 2009a. The discovery of language invariance and variation, and its relevance for the cognitive sciences. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 32(5). 467–468.
- Rizzi, Luigi. 2009b. Language variation and universals: Some notes on N. Evans and S. C. Levinson (2009) “The myth of language universals: Language diversity and its importance for cognitive science”. In Paola Cotticelli-Kurras & Alessandra Tomaselli (eds.), *La Grammatica tra storia e teoria. Studi in onore di Giorgio Graffi*, 153–162. Alessandra: Edizioni dell’Orso.
- Roberts, Ian F. & Anders Holmberg. 2005. On the role of parameters in Universal Grammar: A reply to Newmeyer. In Hans Broekhuis, N. Corver, Riny Huybregts, Ursula Kleinhenz & Jan Koster (eds.), *Organizing grammar: Linguistic studies in honor of Henk van Riemsdijk* (Studies in Generative Grammar 86), 538–553. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Robins, Robert Henry. 1997. *A short history of linguistics* (Longman Linguistics Library). London: Routledge 4th edn.
- Rogers, James. 1994. Obtaining trees from their descriptions: An application to Tree-Adjoining Grammars. *Computational Intelligence* 10(4). 401–421.
- Rogers, James. 1997. “Grammarless” Phrase Structure Grammar. *Linguistics and Philosophy* 20. 721–746.
- Rogers, James. 1998. *A descriptive approach to language-theoretic complexity* (Studies in Logic, Language and Information). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Rogers, James & Stephan Kepser (eds.). 2007. *Model-theoretic syntax at 10 – Proceedings of the ESSLLI 2007 MTS@10 Workshop, August 13–17*. Dublin: Trinity College Dublin.

## 参考文献

- Rohrer, Christian. 1996. Fakultativ kohärente Infinitkonstruktionen im Deutschen und deren Behandlung in der Lexikalisch Funktionalen Grammatik. In Gisela Harras & Manfred Bierwisch (eds.), *Wenn die Semantik arbeitet: Klaus Baumgärtner zum 65. Geburtstag*, 89–108. Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Rohrer, Christian & Martin Forst. 2006. Improving coverage and parsing quality of a large-scale LFG for German. In *Proceedings of the Language Resources and Evaluation Conference (LREC-2006)*, Genoa, Italy.
- Ross, John Robert. 1967. *Constraints on variables in syntax*: MIT dissertation. <http://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/ED016965.pdf>. Reproduced by the Indiana University Linguistics Club and later published as Ross (1986).
- Ross, John Robert. 1986. *Infinite syntax!* Norwood, New Jersey: Ablex Publishing Corporation.
- Rothkegel, Annely. 1976. *Valenzgrammatik* (Linguistische Arbeiten 19). Saarbrücken, Germany: Sonderforschungsbereich Elektronische Sprachforschung, Universität des Saarlandes.
- Sabel, Joachim. 1999. Das Passiv im Deutschen: Derivationale Ökonomie vs. optionale Bewegung. *Linguistische Berichte* 177. 87–112.
- Sáfár, Éva & John Glauert. 2010. Sign Language HPSG. In *Proceedings of the 4th Workshop on the Representation and Processing of Sign Languages: Corpora and Sign Language Technologies, LREC 2010, 22–23 May 2010, Malta*, 204–207.
- Sáfár, Éva & Ian Marshall. 2002. Sign language translation via DRT and HPSG. In Alexander Gelbukh (ed.), *Computational linguistics and intelligent text processing: Third International Conference, CICLing 2002 Mexico City, Mexico, February 17–23, 2002 Proceedings* (Lecture Notes in Computer Science 2276), 58–68. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Sag, Ivan A. 1997. English relative clause constructions. *Journal of Linguistics* 33(2). 431–484.
- Sag, Ivan A. 2000. Another argument against *Wh*-trace. Jorge Hankamer Webfest. <http://ling.ucsc.edu/Jorge/sag.html>.
- Sag, Ivan A. 2007. Remarks on locality. In Müller (2007d) 394–414. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2007/>.
- Sag, Ivan A. 2010. English filler-gap constructions. *Language* 86(3). 486–545.
- Sag, Ivan A. 2012. Sign-Based Construction Grammar: An informal synopsis. In Boas & Sag (2012) 69–202.
- Sag, Ivan A., Hans C. Boas & Paul Kay. 2012. Introducing Sign-Based Construction Grammar. In Boas & Sag (2012) 1–29.
- Sag, Ivan A., Philip Hofmeister & Neal Snider. 2007. Processing complexity in subadjacency violations: The Complex Noun Phrase Constraint. In Malcolm Elliott, James Kirby, Osamu Sawada, Eleni Staraki & Suwon Yoon (eds.), *Proceedings of the 43rd Annual Meeting of the Chicago Linguistic Society*, 215–229. Chicago: Chicago Linguistic Society.
- Sag, Ivan A. & Carl J. Pollard. 1991. An integrated theory of complement control. *Language* 67(1). 63–113.
- Sag, Ivan A. & Thomas Wasow. 2011. Performance-compatible competence grammar. In Borsley & Börjars (2011) 359–377.

- Sag, Ivan A., Thomas Wasow & Emily M. Bender. 2003. *Syntactic theory: A formal introduction* (CSLI Lecture Notes 152). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications 2nd edn.
- Sag, Ivan A. & Tom Wasow. 2015. Flexible processing and the design of grammar. *Journal of Psycholinguistic Research* 44(1). 47–63.
- Sailer, Manfred. 2000. *Combinatorial semantics and idiomatic expressions in Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar*: Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen Dissertation. <https://publikationen.uni-tuebingen.de/xmlui/handle/10900/46191>.
- Samarin, William J. 1984. Socioprogrammed linguistics. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 7(2). 206–207.
- Sampson, Geoffrey. 1989. Language acquisition: Growth or learning? *Philosophical Papers* 18(3). 203–240.
- Samvelian, Pollet. 2007. A (phrasal) affix analysis of the Persian Ezafe. *Journal of Linguistics* 43. 605–645.
- Sarkar, Anoop & Aravind K. Joshi. 1996. Coordination in Tree Adjoining Grammars: Formalization and implementation. In Tsuji (1996) 610–615.
- Sato, Yo. 2006. Constrained free word order parsing with Lexicalised Linearisation Grammar. In *Proceedings of 9th Annual CLUK Research Colloquium*, Open University, UK.
- Sato, Yo. 2008. *Implementing Head-Driven Linearisation Grammar*: King's College London dissertation.
- Sauerland, Uli & Paul Elbourne. 2002. Total reconstruction, PF movement, and derivational order. *Linguistic Inquiry* 33(2). 283–319.
- Sauerland, Uli & Hans-Martin Gärtner (eds.). 2007. *Interfaces + recursion = language? Chomsky's Minimalism and the view from syntax-semantics* (Studies in Generative Grammar 89). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Savin, Harris B. & Ellen Perchonock. 1965. Grammatical structure and the immediate recall of English sentences. *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior* 4(5). 348–353.
- Schein, Barry. 1993. *Plurals and events* (Current Studies in Linguistics 23). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Scherpenisse, Wim. 1986. *The connection between base structure and linearization restrictions in German and Dutch* (Europäische Hochschulschriften, Reihe XXI, Linguistik 47). Frankfurt/M.: Peter Lang.
- Schluter, Natalie & Josef van Genabith. 2009. Dependency parsing resources for French: Converting acquired Lexical Functional Grammar f-structure annotations and parsing f-structures directly. In Kristiina Jokinen & Eckhard Bick (eds.), *Nodalida 2009 conference proceedings*, 166–173.
- Schmidt, Paul, Sibylle Rieder & Axel Theofilidis. 1996a. Final documentation of the German LS-GRAM lingware. Deliverable DC-WP6e (German) IAI Saarbrücken.
- Schmidt, Paul, Axel Theofilidis, Sibylle Rieder & Thierry Declerck. 1996b. Lean formalisms, linguistic theory, and applications: Grammar development in ALEP. In Tsuji (1996) 286–291. DOI:10.3115/992628.992679.
- Scholz, Barbara C. & Geoffrey K. Pullum. 2002. Searching for arguments to support linguistic nativism. *The Linguistic Review* 19(1–2). 185–223.

- Schubert, K. 1987. *Metataxis: Contrastive Dependency Syntax for machine translation*. Dordrecht: Foris Publications.
- Schumacher, Helmut, Jacqueline Kubczak, Renate Schmidt & Vera de Ruiter. 2004. *VALBU – Valenzwörterbuch deutscher Verben*. Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag.
- Schütz, Jörg. 1996. The ALEP formalism in a nutshell. Tech. rep. IAI Saarbrücken. <http://www.iai-sb.de/docs/alep-nutshell.pdf>.
- Schwarze, Christoph & Leonel de Alencar. 2016. *Lexikalisch-funktionale Grammatik: Eine Einführung am Beispiel des Französischen, mit computerlinguistischer Implementierung* (Stauffenburg Einführungen 30). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Seiss, Melanie & Rachel Nordlinger. 2012. An electronic dictionary and translation system for Murrinh-Patha. *The EUROCALL Review: Proceedings of the EUROCALL 2011 Conference* 20(1). 135–138.
- Sengupta, Probal & B. B. Chaudhuri. 1997. A delayed syntactic-encoding-based LFG parsing strategy for an Indian language—Bangla. *Computational Linguistics* 23(2). 345–351.
- Seuren, Pieter A. M. 1984. The Bioprogram Hypothesis: Facts and fancy. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 7(2). 208–209.
- Seuren, Pieter A. M. 2004. *Chomsky's Minimalism*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Shieber, Stuart M. 1985. Evidence against the context-freeness of natural language. *Linguistics and Philosophy* 8(3). 333–343.
- Shieber, Stuart M. 1986. *An introduction to unification-based approaches to grammar* (CSLI Lecture Notes 4). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Shieber, Stuart M. & Mark Johnson. 1993. Variations on incremental interpretation. *Journal of Psycholinguistic Research* 22(2). 287–318.
- Shieber, Stuart M., Hans Uszkoreit, Fernando Pereira, Jane Robinson & Mabry Tyson. 1983. The formalism and implementation of PATR-II. In *Research on interactive acquisition and use of knowledge*, 39–79. Menlo Park, CA: Artificial Intelligence Center, SRI International.
- Shtyrov, Y., E. Pihko & F. Pulvermüller. 2005. Determinants of dominance: Is language laterality explained by physical or linguistic features of speech? *Neuroimage* 27(1). 37–47.
- Sidner, Candy (ed.). 1987. *25th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics*. Stanford, CA: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Siegel, Melanie. 2000. HPSG analysis of Japanese. In Wahlster (2000b) 264–279.
- Siegel, Melanie & Emily M. Bender. 2002. Efficient deep processing of Japanese. In *Proceedings of the 3rd Workshop on Asian Language Resources and International Standardization at the 19th International Conference on Computational Linguistics*. Taipei, Taiwan, <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology-new/W/W02/W02-1210.pdf>.
- Simov, Kiril, Petya Osenova, Alexander Simov & Milen Kouylekov. 2004. Design and implementation of the Bulgarian HPSG-based treebank. *Research on Language and Computation* 2(4). 495–522.
- Simpson, Jane. 1983. Resultatives. In Levin et al. (1983) 143–157. Reprint: Simpson (2005b).

- Simpson, Jane. 2005a. Depictives in English and Warlpiri. In Nikolaus P. Himmelmann & Eva Schultze-Berndt (eds.), *Secondary predication and adverbial modification: The typology of depictives*, 69–106. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Simpson, Jane. 2005b. Resultatives. In Miriam Butt & Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Lexical semantics in LFG*, 149–161. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Singleton, Jenny L. & Elissa L. Newport. 2004. When learners surpass their models: The acquisition of American Sign Language from inconsistent input. *Cognitive Psychology* 49(4). 370–407.
- Sleator, Daniel D. K. & Davy Temperley. 1991. Parsing English with a Link Grammar. CMU-CS-TR-91-126 School of Computer Science, Carnegie Mellon University.
- Smith, Carlota S. 1970. Jespersen's "move and change" class and causative verbs in English. In Peeters (2000) 101–109.
- Smith, Carlota S. 1972. On causative verbs and derived nominals in English. *Linguistic Inquiry* 3(1). 136–138.
- Snyder, William. 2001. On the nature of syntactic variation: Evidence from complex predicates and complex word-formation. *Language* 77(2). 324–342.
- Soehn, Jan-Philipp & Manfred Sailer. 2008. At first blush on tenterhooks: About selectional restrictions imposed by nonheads. In Jäger et al. (2008) 149–161. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/FG/2003/soehn.pdf>.
- Somers, Harold & Mary McGee Wood (eds.). 1989. *Proceedings of the Fourth Conference of the European Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics*. Manchester, England: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Son, Minjeong. 2007. Directionality and resultativity: The cross-linguistic correlation revisited. *Tromsø University Working Papers on Language & Linguistics* 34. 126–164. <http://hdl.handle.net/10037/3191>.
- Son, Minjeong & Peter Svenonius. 2008. Microparameters of cross-linguistic variation: Directed motion and resultatives. In Natasha Abner & Jason Bishop (eds.), *Proceedings of the 27th West Coast Conference on Formal Linguistics*, 388–396. Somerville, MA: Cascadia Proceedings Project.
- Song, Sanghoun, Jong-Bok Kim, Francis Bond & Jaehyung Yang. 2010. Development of the Korean Resource Grammar: Towards grammar customization. In *Proceedings of the 8th Workshop on Asian Language Resources, Beijing, China, 21–22 August 2010*, 144–152. Asian Federation for Natural Language Processing.
- Sorace, Antonella. 2003. Near-nativeness. In Catherine J. Doughty & Michael H. Long (eds.), *The handbook of second language acquisition* (Blackwell Handbooks in Linguistics), 130–151. Oxford, UK/Cambridge, USA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd.
- Stabler, Edward P. 1987. Restricting logic grammars with Government-Binding Theory. *Computational Linguistics* 13(1–2). 1–10.
- Stabler, Edward P. 1991. Avoid the pedestrian's paradox. In Robert C. Berwick, Steven P. Abney & Carol Tenny (eds.), *Principle-based parsing: Computation and psycholinguistics*, 199–237. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.



- Stabler, Edward P. 1992. *The logical approach to syntax: Foundations, specifications, and implementations of theories of Government and Binding* (ACL-MIT Press Series in Natural Language Processing). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Stabler, Edward P. 2001. Minimalist Grammars and recognition. In Christian Rohrer, Antje Rossdeutscher & Hans Kamp (eds.), *Linguistic form and its computation* (Studies in Computational Linguistics 1), 327–352. Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Stabler, Edward P. 2011a. After Government and Binding Theory. In van Benthem & ter Meulen (2011) 395–414.
- Stabler, Edward P. 2011b. Computational perspectives on Minimalism. In Cedric Boeckx (ed.), *The Oxford handbook of linguistic Minimalism* (Oxford Handbooks in Linguistics), chap. 27, 616–641. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Starosta, Stanley. 1988. *The case for Lexicase* (Open Linguistics Series). London: Pinter Publishers.
- Starosta, Stanley & Hirosato Nomura. 1986. Lexicase parsing: A lexicon-driven approach to syntactic analysis. In Nagao (1986) 127–132. DOI:10.3115/991365.991400.
- von Stechow, Arnim. 1979. Deutsche Wortstellung und Montague-Grammatik. In Jürgen M. Meisel & Martin D. Pam (eds.), *Linear order and Generative theory*, 317–490. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- von Stechow, Arnim. 1989. Distinguo: Eine Antwort auf Dieter Wunderlich. *Linguistische Berichte* 122. 330–339.
- von Stechow, Arnim. 1996. The different readings of *wieder* ‘again’: A structural account. *Journal of Semantics* 13(2). 87–138.
- von Stechow, Arnim & Wolfgang Sternefeld. 1988. *Bausteine syntaktischen Wissens: Ein Lehrbuch der Generativen Grammatik*. Opladen/Wiesbaden: Westdeutscher Verlag.
- Steedman, Mark J. 1985. Dependency and coordination in the grammar of Dutch and English. *Language* 61(3). 523–568.
- Steedman, Mark J. 1989. Constituency and coordination in a Combinatory Grammar. In Baltin & Kroch (1989) 201–231.
- Steedman, Mark J. 1991. Structure and intonation. *Language* 67(2). 260–296.
- Steedman, Mark J. 1997. *Surface structure and interpretation* (Linguistic Inquiry Monographs 30). Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Steedman, Mark J. 2000. *The syntactic process* (Language, Speech, and Communication). Cambridge, MA/London, England: MIT Press.
- Steedman, Mark J. 2011. Romantics and revolutionaries. *Linguistic Issues in Language Technology* 6(11). 1–20. <http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/ellanguage/lilt/article/view/2587.html>. Special Issue on Interaction of Linguistics and Computational Linguistics.
- Steedman, Mark J. & Jason Baldridge. 2006. Combinatory Categorical Grammar. In Brown (2006) 610–621.
- Steels, Luc. 2003. Evolving grounded communication for robots. *Trends in Cognitive Science* 7(7). 308–312.
- Steels, Luc (ed.). 2011a. *Design patterns in Fluid Construction Grammar* (Constructional Approaches to Language 11). Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.

- Steels, Luc (ed.). 2011b. *Design patterns in Fluid Construction Grammar* (Constructional Approaches to Language 11). Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Steels, Luc (ed.). 2012. *Computational issues in Fluid Construction Grammar* (Lecture Notes in Computer Science 7249). Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Steels, Luc. 2013. Fluid Construction Grammar. In Hoffmann & Trousdale (2013) 153–167.
- Steels, Luc. 2015. *The Talking Heads experiment: Origins of words and meanings* (Computational Models of Language Evolution 1). Berlin: Language Science Press.
- Steels, Luc & Joachim De Beule. 2006. A (very) brief introduction to Fluid Construction Grammar. Paper presented at the Third International Workshop on Scalable Natural Language Understanding (ScaNaLU 2006) June 8, 2006, following HLT/NAACL, New York City.
- Steels, Luc & Remi van Trijp. 2011. How to make Construction Grammars fluid and robust. In Steels (2011b) 301–330.
- Stefanowitsch, Anatol. 2008. Negative entrenchment: A usage-based approach to negative evidence. *Cognitive Linguistics* 19(3). 513–531.
- Stefanowitsch, Anatol & Kerstin Fischer (eds.). 2008. *Konstruktionsgrammatik II: Von der Konstruktion zur Grammatik* (Stauffenburg Linguistik 47). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Stefanowitsch, Anatol & Stephan Th. Gries. 2009. Corpora and grammar. In Lüdeling & Kytö (2009) chap. 43, 933–952.
- Sternefeld, Wolfgang. 1985a. Deutsch ohne grammatische Funktionen: Ein Beitrag zur Rektions- und Bindungstheorie. *Linguistische Berichte* 99. 394–439.
- Sternefeld, Wolfgang. 1985b. On case and binding theory. In Toman (1985) 231–285.
- Sternefeld, Wolfgang. 1995. Voice phrases and their specifiers. *FAS Papers in Linguistics* 3. 48–85.
- Sternefeld, Wolfgang. 2006. *Syntax: Eine morphologisch motivierte generative Beschreibung des Deutschen* (Stauffenburg Linguistik 31). Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Sternefeld, Wolfgang & Frank Richter. 2012. Wo stehen wir in der Grammatiktheorie? – Bemerkungen anlässlich eines Buchs von Stefan Müller. *Zeitschrift für Sprachwissenschaft* 31(2). 263–291.
- Stiebels, Barbara. 1996. *Lexikalische Argumente und Adjunkte: Zum semantischen Beitrag verbaler Präfixe und Partikeln* (studia grammatica 39). Berlin: Akademie Verlag.
- Stowell, Timothy. 1981. *Origins of phrase structure*: MIT dissertation. <http://hdl.handle.net/1721.1/15626>.
- Strunk, Jan & Nil Snider. 2013. Subclausal locality constraints on relative clause extraposition. In Gert Webelhuth, Manfred Sailer & Heike Walker (eds.), *Rightward movement in a comparative perspective* (Linguistik Aktuell/Linguistics Today 200), 99–143. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Su, Keh-Yih, Oi Yee Kwong, Jn'ichi Tsujii & Jong-Hyeok Lee (eds.). 2005. *Natural language processing IJCNLP 2004* (Lecture Notes in Artificial Intelligence 3248) Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Suchsland, Peter (ed.). 1992. *Biologische und soziale Grundlagen der Sprache* (Linguistische Arbeiten 280). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.

## 参考文献

- Suchsland, Peter. 1997. *Syntax-Theorie: Ein zusammengefaßter Zugang* (Konzepte der Sprach- und Literaturwissenschaft 55). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag. Deutsche Bearbeitung von Borsley (1991) durch Peter Suchsland.
- Sulger, Sebastian. 2009. Irish clefting and information-structure. In Butt & King (2009) 562–582. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/LFG/14/>.
- Sulger, Sebastian. 2010. Analytic and synthetic verb forms in Irish – An agreement-based implementation in LFG. In Manfred Pinkal, Ines Rehbein, Sabine Schulte im Walde & Angelika Storrer (eds.), *Semantic approaches in natural language processing: Proceedings of the Conference on Natural Language Processing 2010*, 169–173. Saarbrücken: Saarland University Press (universaar).
- Svenononius, Peter. 2004. Slavic prefixes inside and outside VP. *Nordlyd. Special Issue on Slavic Prefixes* 32(2). 205–253.
- Takami, Ken-ichi. 1988. Preposition stranding: Arguments against syntactic analyses and an alternative functional explanation. *Lingua* 76(4). 299–335.
- Tanenhaus, Michael K., Michael J. Spivey-Knowlton, Kathleen M. Eberhard & Julie C. Sedivy. 1995. Integration of visual and linguistic information in spoken language comprehension. *Science* 268(5217). 1632–1634.
- Tanenhaus, Michael K., Michael J. Spivey-Knowlton, Kathleen M. Eberhard & Julie C. Sedivy. 1996. Using eye movements to study spoken language comprehension: Evidence for visually mediated incremental interpretation. In Toshio Inui & James L. McClelland (eds.), *Information integration in perception and communication* (Attention and Performance XVI), 457–478. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- ten Hacken, Pius. 2007. *Chomskyan linguistics and its competitors*. London: Equinox Publishing Ltd.
- Tesnière, Lucien. 1959. *Eléments de syntaxe structurale*. Paris: Librairie C. Klincksieck.
- Tesnière, Lucien. 1980. *Grundzüge der strukturalen Syntax*. Stuttgart: Klett-Cotta. Translated by Ulrich Engel.
- Tesnière, Lucien. 2015. *Elements of structural syntax*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co. Translated by Timothy Osborne and Sylvain Kahane.
- Thiersch, Craig L. 1978. *Topics in German syntax*. M.I.T. Dissertation.
- Thompson, Henry S. 1982. Handling metarules in a parser for GPSG. D.A.I. Research 175 University of Edinburgh.
- Timberlake, Alan. 1982. The impersonal passive in Lithuanian. In Monica Macaulay, Orin D. Gensler, Claudia Brugmann, Inese Čivkulis, Amy Dahlstrom, Katherine Krile & Rob Sturm (eds.), *Proceedings of the Eighth Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society*, 508–524. Berkeley: University of California.
- Toman, Jindřich (ed.). 1985. *Studies in German grammar* (Studies in Generative Grammar 21). Dordrecht: Foris Publications.
- Tomasello, Michael. 1995. Language is not an instinct. *Cognitive Development* 10(1). 131–156.
- Tomasello, Michael. 2000. Do young children have adult syntactic competence? *Cognition* 74(3). 209–253.

- Tomasello, Michael. 2003. *Constructing a language: A usage-based theory of language acquisition*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Tomasello, Michael. 2005. Beyond formalities: The case of language acquisition. *The Linguistic Review* 22(2–4). 183–197.
- Tomasello, Michael. 2006a. Acquiring linguistic constructions. In Deanna Kuhn & Robert Siegler (eds.), *Handbook of child psychology*, vol. 2, New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc. 6th edn.
- Tomasello, Michael. 2006b. Construction Grammar for kids. *Constructions Special Volume 1*. <http://www.constructions-journal.com/>.
- Tomasello, Michael. 2006c. Konstruktionsgrammatik und früher Erstspracherwerb. In Kerstin Fischer & Anatol Stefanowitsch (eds.), *Konstruktionsgrammatik: Von der Anwendung zur Theorie* (Stauffenburg Linguistik 40), 19–37. Tübingen: Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Tomasello, Michael. 2009. Universal Grammar is dead. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 32(5). 470–471.
- Tomasello, Michael, Nameera Akhtar, Kelly Dodson & Laura Rekau. 1997. Differential productivity in young children's use of nouns and verbs. *Journal of Child Language* 24(2). 373–387.
- Tomasello, Michael, Malinda Carpenter, Josep Call, Tanya Behne & Henrike Moll. 2005. Understanding and sharing intentions: The origins of cultural cognition. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 28(5). 675–735.
- Travis, Lisa. 1984. *Parameters and effects of word order variation*. Cambridge, MA: M.I.T. Dissertation.
- Trosterud, Trond. 2009. A Constraint Grammar for Faroese. In Bick et al. (2009) 1–7.
- Tseng, Jesse (ed.). 2000. *Aspekte eines HPSG-Fragments des Deutschen* (Arbeitspapiere des SFB 340 No. 156). Tübingen: Eberhard-Karls-Universität Tübingen. <http://www.sfs.uni-tuebingen.de/sfb/reports/berichte/156/156abs.html>.
- Tseng, Jesse L. 2003. LKB grammar implementation: French and beyond. In Bender et al. (2003) 91–97. <http://w3.erss.univ-tlse2.fr/textes/pagespersos/tseng/Pubs/mgd03.pdf>.
- Tseng, Jesse L. 2007. English prepositional passive constructions. In Müller (2007d) 271–286. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2007/>.
- Tsuji, Jun-ichi (ed.). 1996. *Proceedings of COLING-96. 16th International Conference on Computational Linguistics (COLING96). Copenhagen, Denmark, August 5–9, 1996*. Copenhagen, Denmark: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Umemoto, Hiroshi. 2006. Implementing a Japanese semantic parser based on glue approach. In *Proceedings of The 20th Pacific Asia Conference on Language, Information and Computation*, 418–425. <http://dspace.wul.waseda.ac.jp/dspace/handle/2065/29076>.
- Uszkoreit, Hans. 1986a. Categorical Unification Grammars. In Nagao (1986) 187–194. <http://aclweb.org/anthology-new/C/C86/C86-1045.pdf>.
- Uszkoreit, Hans. 1986b. Linear precedence in discontinuous constituents: Complex fronting in German. Report No. CSLI-86-47 Center for the Study of Language and Information Stanford, CA.

## 参考文献

- Uszkoreit, Hans. 1987. *Word order and constituent structure in German* (CSLI Lecture Notes 8). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Uszkoreit, Hans. 1990. Extraposition and adjunct attachment in Categorical Unification Grammar. In Werner Bahner, Joachim Schildt & Dieter Viehweger (eds.), *Proceedings of the Fourteenth International Congress of Linguists, Berlin/GDR, August 10–15, 1987*, vol. 3, 2331–2336. Berlin: Akademie Verlag.
- Uszkoreit, Hans (ed.). 1995. *33rd Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics. Proceedings of the conference*. Cambridge, MA: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Uszkoreit, Hans, Rolf Backofen, Stephan Busemann, Abdel Kader Diagne, Elizabeth A. Hinkelman, Walter Kasper, Bernd Kiefer, Hans-Ulrich Krieger, Klaus Netter, Günter Neumann, Stephan Oepen & Stephen P. Spackman. 1994. DISCO—An HPSG-based NLP system and its application for appointment scheduling. In Nagao (1994) 436–440.
- Uszkoreit, Hans, Rolf Backofen, Jo Calder, Joanne Capstick, Luca Dini, Jochen Dörre, Gregor Erbach, Dominique Estival, Suresh Manandhar, Anne-Marie Mineur & Stephan Oepen. 1996. The EAGLES formalisms working group: Final report Expert Advisory Group on Language Engineering Standards. Technical Report LRE 61–100. <http://www.coli.uni-sb.de/publikationen/softcopies/Uszkoreit:1996:EFW.pdf>.
- Valian, Virginia. 1991. Syntactic subjects in the early speech of American and Italian children. *Cognition* 40(1–2). 21–81.
- van Benthem, Johan F. A. K. & G. B. Alice ter Meulen (eds.). 2011. *Handbook of logic and language*. Amsterdam: Elsevier 2nd edn.
- van der Hulst, Harry (ed.). 2010. *Recursion in human language* (Studies in Generative Grammar 104). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Van Eynde, Frank. 2015. Sign-Based Construction Grammar: A guided tour. *Journal of Linguistics* DOI:10.1017/S0022226715000341.
- Van Langendonck, Willy. 1994. Determiners as heads? *Cognitive Linguistics* 5. 243–259.
- van Trijp, Remi. 2011. A design pattern for argument structure constructions. In Steels (2011b) 115–145.
- van Trijp, Remi. 2013. A comparison between Fluid Construction Grammar and Sign-Based Construction Grammar. *Constructions and Frames* 5(1). 88–116.
- van Trijp, Remi. 2014. Long-distance dependencies without filler–gaps: A cognitive-functional alternative in Fluid Construction Grammar. *Language and Cognition* 6(2). 242–270.
- Van Valin, Robert D. Jr. (ed.). 1993. *Advances in Role and Reference Grammar*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Van Valin, Robert D. Jr. 1998. The acquisition of *wh*-questions and the mechanisms of language acquisition. In Michael Tomasello (ed.), *The new psychology of language: Cognitive and functional approaches to language structure*, 221–249. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Vancoppenolle, Jean, Eric Tabbert, Gerlof Bouma & Manfred Stede. 2011. A German grammar for generation in Open CCG. In Hedeland et al. (2011) 145–150.

- Vargha, Dénes (ed.). 1988. *Proceedings of COLING 88*. University of Budapest: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Vargha-Khadem, Faraneh, Kate E. Watkins, Katie Alcock, Paul Fletcher & Richard Passingham. 1995. Praxic and nonverbal cognitive deficits in a large family with a genetically transmitted speech and language disorder. In *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, vol. 92, 930–933.
- Vasishth, Shravan & Richard L. Lewis. 2006. Human language processing: Symbolic models. In Brown (2006) 410–419.
- Vasishth, Shravan, Katja Suckow, Richard L. Lewis & Sabine Kern. 2010. Short-term forgetting in sentence comprehension: Crosslinguistic evidence from verb-final structures. *Language and Cognitive Processes* 25(4). 533–567.
- Vater, Heinz. 2010. Strukturalismus und generative Grammatik in Deutschland. In Hans-Harald Müller, Marcel Lepper & Andreas Gardt (eds.), *Strukturalismus in Deutschland: Literatur- und Sprachwissenschaft 1910–1975* (Marbacher Schriften. Neue Folge 5), 125–160. Göttingen: Wallstein Verlag.
- Veenstra, Mettina Jolanda Arnoldina. 1998. *Formalizing the Minimalist Program*: Rijksuniversiteit Groningen Ph.d. thesis.
- Vennemann, Theo & Ray Harlow. 1977. Categorical Grammar and consistent basic VX serialization. *Theoretical Linguistics* 4(1–3). 227–254.
- Verhagen, Arie. 2010. What do you think is the proper place of recursion? Conceptual and empirical issues. In van der Hulst (2010) 93–110.
- Verspoor, Cornelia Maria. 1997. *Contextually-dependent lexical semantics*: University of Edinburgh dissertation. <ftp://ftp.cogsci.ed.ac.uk/pub/kversp/thesis.ps.gz>.
- Vierhuff, Tilman, Bernd Hildebrandt & Hans-Jürgen Eikmeyer. 2003. Effiziente Verarbeitung deutscher Konstituentenstellung mit der Combinatorial Categorical Grammar. *Linguistische Berichte* 194. 213–237.
- Vijay-Shanker, K. & Aravind K. Joshi. 1988. Feature structures based Tree Adjoining Grammars. In Vargha (1988) 714–719. <http://www.aclweb.org/anthology-new/C/C88/C88-2147.pdf>.
- Villavicencio, Aline. 2002. The acquisition of a unification-based Generalised Categorical Grammar. UCAM-CL-TR-533 University of Cambridge Computer Laboratory.
- Vogel, Ralf. 2001. Case conflict in German free relative constructions: An Optimality Theoretic treatment. In Gereon Müller & Wolfgang Sternefeld (eds.), *Competition in syntax*, 341–375. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Vogel, Ralf & Markus Steinbach. 1998. The dative – An oblique case. *Linguistische Berichte* 173. 65–91.
- Volk, Martin. 1988. *Parsing German with GPSG: The problem of separable-prefix verbs*. University of Georgia MA thesis.
- Voutilainen, Atro, Juha Heikkilä & Arto Anttila. 1992. *Constraint Grammar of English: A performance-oriented introduction* (Publications of the Department of General Linguistics 21). Helsinki: University of Helsinki.
- Wada, Hajime & Nicholas Asher. 1986. BUILDERS: An implementation of DR Theory and LFG. In Nagao (1986) 540–545.

## 参考文献

- Wahlster, Wolfgang (ed.). 2000a. *Verbmobil: Foundations of speech-to-speech translation* (Artificial Intelligence). Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Wahlster, Wolfgang (ed.). 2000b. *Verbmobil: Foundations of speech-to-speech translation* (Artificial Intelligence). Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Walther, Markus. 1999. *Deklarative prosodische Morphologie: Constraint-basierte Analysen und Computermodelle zum Finnischen und Tigrinya* (Linguistische Arbeiten 399). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- Webelhuth, Gert. 1985. German is configurational. *The Linguistic Review* 4(3). 203–246.
- Webelhuth, Gert. 1990. Diagnostics for structure. In Grewendorf & Sternefeld (1990) 41–75.
- Webelhuth, Gert. 1995. X-bar Theory and Case Theory. In Gert Webelhuth (ed.), *Government and Binding Theory and the Minimalist Program: Principles and Parameters in syntactic theory* (Generative Syntax), 15–95. Oxford, UK & Cambridge, USA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd.
- Webelhuth, Gert. 2011. Paradigmenwechsel rückwärts: Die Renaissance der grammatischen Konstruktion. In Engelberg et al. (2011) 149–180.
- Webelhuth, Gert, Jean-Pierre Koenig & Andreas Kathol (eds.). 1999. *Lexical and Constructional aspects of linguistic explanation* (Studies in Constraint-Based Lexicalism 1). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Weber, Heinz J. 1997. *Dependenzgrammatik: Ein interaktives Arbeitsbuch* (Narr Studienbücher). Tübingen: Gunter Narr Verlag 2nd edn.
- Wechsler, Stephen Mark. 1991. *Argument structure and linking*: Stanford University dissertation.
- Wechsler, Stephen Mark. 1995. *The semantic basis of argument structure* (Dissertations in Linguistics). Stanford, CA: CSLI Publications.
- Wechsler, Stephen Mark. 1997. Resultative predicates and control. In Ralph C. Blight & Michelle J. Moosally (eds.), *Texas Linguistic Forum 38: The syntax and semantics of predication: Proceedings of the 1997 Texas Linguistics Society Conference*, 307–321. Austin, Texas: University of Texas, Department of Linguistics.
- Wechsler, Stephen Mark. 2005. What is right and wrong about little v. In *Grammar and beyond—Essays in honour of Lars Hellan*, 179–195. Oslo, Norway: Novus Press.
- Wechsler, Stephen Mark. 2008a. A diachronic account of English deverbal nominals. In Charles B. Chang & Hannah J. Haynie (eds.), *Proceedings of the 26th West Coast Conference on Formal Linguistics*, 498–506. Somerville, MA: Cascadilla Proceedings Project.
- Wechsler, Stephen Mark. 2008b. Dualist syntax. In Müller (2008b) 294–304. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2008/>.
- Wechsler, Stephen Mark & Bokyoung Noh. 2001. On resultative predicates and clauses: Parallels between Korean and English. *Language Sciences* 23(4). 391–423.
- Wegener, Heide. 1985. *Der Dativ im heutigen Deutsch* (Studien zur deutschen Grammatik 28). Tübingen: originally Gunter Narr Verlag now Stauffenburg Verlag.
- Weir, Morton W. 1964. Developmental changes in problem-solving strategies. *Psychological Review* 71(6). 473–490.

- Weissgerber, Monika. 1983. *Valenz und Kongruenzbeziehungen: Ein Modell zur Vereindeutigung von Verben in der maschinellen Analyse und Übersetzung*. Frankfurt a. M.: Peter Lang.
- Weisweber, Wilhelm. 1987. Ein Dominanz-Chart-Parser für generalisierte Phrasenstrukturgrammatiken. KIT-Report 45 Technische Universität Berlin Berlin.
- Weisweber, Wilhelm & Susanne Preuss. 1992. Direct parsing with metarules. In Zampolli (1992) 1111–1115.
- Welke, Klaus. 1988. *Einführung in die Valenz- und Kasus-theorie*. Leipzig: Bibliographisches Institut.
- Welke, Klaus. 2009. Konstruktionsvererbung, Valenzvererbung und die Reichweite von Konstruktionen. *Zeitschrift für Germanistische Linguistik* 37(3). 514–543.
- Welke, Klaus. 2011. *Valenzgrammatik des Deutschen: Eine Einführung* (De Gruyter Studium). Berlin: de Gruyter.
- Wells, Rulon S. 1947. Immediate constituents. *Language* 23(2). 81–117.
- Werner, Edeltraud. 1993. *Translationstheorie und Dependenzmodell: Kritik und Reinterpretation des Ansatzes von Lucien Tesnière* (Kultur und Erkenntnis: Schriften der Philosophischen Fakultät der Heinrich-Heine-Universität Düsseldorf 10). Tübingen: Francke Verlag.
- Wetta, Andrew C. 2011. A Construction-based cross-linguistic analysis of V2 word order. In Müller (2011b) 248–268. <http://csli-publications.stanford.edu/HPSG/2011/>.
- Wexler, Kenneth. 1998. Very early parameter setting and the unique checking constraint: A new explanation of the optional infinitive stage. *Lingua* 106(1–4). 23–79.
- Wexler, Kenneth & Peter W. Culicover. 1980. *Formal principles of language acquisition*. Cambridge, MA/London: MIT Press.
- Weydt, Harald. 1972. „Unendlicher Gebrauch von endlichen Mitteln“: Mißverständnisse um ein linguistisches Theorem. *Poetica* 5(3/4). 249–267.
- Wharton, R. M. 1974. Approximate language identification. *Information and Control* 26(3). 236–255.
- White, Mike & Jason Baldridge. 2003. Adapting chart realization to CCG. In Ehud Reiter, Helmut Horacek & Kees van Deemter (eds.), *Proceedings of the 9th European Workshop on Natural Language Generation (ENLG-2003) at EACL 2003*, 119–126.
- Wijnen, Frank, Masja Kempen & Steven Gillis. 2001. Root infinitives in Dutch early child language: An effect of input? *Journal of Child Language* 28(3). 629–660.
- Wiklund, Anna-Lena, Gunnar Hrafn Hrafnbjargarson, Kristine Bentzen & Þorbjörg Hróarsdóttir. 2007. Rethinking Scandinavian verb movement. *Journal of Comparative Germanic Linguistics* 10(3). 203–233.
- Wilcock, Graham. 2001. Towards a discourse-oriented representation of information structure in HPSG. In *13th Nordic Conference on Computational Linguistics, Uppsala, Sweden*, <http://www.ling.helsinki.fi/~gwilcock/Pubs/2001/Nodalida-01.pdf>.
- Wilder, Chris. 1991. Small clauses and related objects. *Groninger Arbeiten zur Germanistischen Linguistik* 34. 215–236.



## 参考文献

- Wilks, Yorick (ed.). 1984. *Proceedings of the 10th International Conference on Computational Linguistics and 22nd Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics*. Stanford University, California: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Williams, Edwin. 1984. Grammatical relations. *Linguistic Inquiry* 15(4). 639–673.
- Winkler, Susanne. 1997. *Focus and secondary predication* (Studies in Generative Grammar 43). Berlin, New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Wittenberg, Eva, Ray S. Jackendoff, Gina Kuperberg, Martin Paczynski, Jesse Snedeker & Heike Wiese. 2014. The processing and representation of light verb constructions. In Asaf Bachrach, Isabelle Roy & Linnaea Stockall (eds.), *Structuring the argument* (Language Faculty and Beyond 10), 61–80. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co.
- Wittenberg, Eva & Maria Mercedes Piñango. 2011. Processing light verb constructions. *The Mental Lexicon* 6(3). 393–413.
- Wöllstein, Angelika. 2010. *Topologisches Satzmodell* (Kurze Einführungen in die Germanistische Linguistik 8). Heidelberg: Universitätsverlag Winter.
- Wunderlich, Dieter. 1987. Vermeide Pronomen – Vermeide leere Kategorien. *Studium Linguistik* 21. 36–44.
- Wunderlich, Dieter. 1989. Arnim von Stechow, das Nichts und die Lexikalistin. *Linguistische Berichte* 122. 321–333.
- Wunderlich, Dieter. 1992. CAUSE and the structure of verbs. Arbeiten des SFB 282 No. 36 Heinrich Heine Uni/BUGH Düsseldorf/Wuppertal.
- Wunderlich, Dieter. 1997. Argument extension by lexical adjunction. *Journal of Semantics* 14(2). 95–142.
- Wunderlich, Dieter. 2004. Why assume UG? *Studies in Language* 28(3). 615–641.
- Wunderlich, Dieter. 2008. Spekulationen zum Anfang von Sprache. *Zeitschrift für Sprachwissenschaft* 27(2). 229–265.
- Wurmbrand, Susanne. 2003a. *Infinitives: Restructuring and clause structure* (Studies in Generative Grammar 55). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Wurmbrand, Susanne. 2003b. Long passive (corpus search results).
- XTAG Research Group. 2001. A lexicalized Tree Adjoining Grammar for English. Tech. rep. Institute for Research in Cognitive Science Philadelphia. <ftp://ftp.cis.upenn.edu/pub/xtag/release-2.24.2001/tech-report.pdf>.
- Yamada, Hiroyasu & Yuji Matsumoto. 2003. Statistical dependency analysis with support vector machines. In van Noord (2003).
- Yamada, Jeni. 1981. Evidence for the independence of language and cognition: Case study of a “hyperlinguistic” adolescent. UCLA Working Papers in Cognitive Linguistics 3 University of California, Los Angeles.
- Yampol, Todd & Lauri Karttunen. 1990. An efficient implementation of PATR for Categorical Unification Grammar. In Karlgren (1990) 419–424.
- Yang, Charles D. 2004. Universal Grammar, statistics or both? *Trends in Cognitive Sciences* 8(10). 451–456. DOI:10.1016/j.tics.2004.08.006.
- Yasukawa, Hideki. 1984. LFG System in Prolog. In Wilks (1984) 358–361.
- Yip, Moira, Joan Maling & Ray S. Jackendoff. 1987. Case in tiers. *Language* 63(2). 217–250.

- Yoshinaga, Naoki, Yusuke Miyao, Kentaro Torisawa & Jun'ichi Tsujii. 2001. Resource sharing amongst HPSG and LTAG communities by a method of grammar conversion between FB-LTAG and HPSG. In *Proceedings of ACL/EACL workshop on Sharing Tools and Resources for Research and Education*, 39–46. Toulouse, France.
- Zaenen, Annie & Ronald M. Kaplan. 1995. Formal devices for linguistic generalizations: West Germanic word order in LFG. In Dalrymple et al. (1995) 215–239.
- Zaenen, Annie, Joan Maling & Höskuldur Thráinsson. 1985. Case and grammatical functions: The Icelandic passive. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 3(4). 441–483.
- Zampolli, Antonio (ed.). 1992. *14th International Conference on Computational Linguistics (COLING '92)*, August 23–28. Nantes, France: Association for Computational Linguistics.
- Zappa, Frank. 1986. Does humor belong in music? EMI Music Germany GmbH & Co.KG.
- Zucchi, Alessandro. 1993. *The language of propositions and events: Issues in the syntax and the semantics of nominalization* (Studies in Linguistics and Philosophy 51). Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Zwart, C. Jan-Wouter. 1994. Dutch is head-initial. *The Linguistic Review* 11(3–4). 377–406.
- Zweigenbaum, Pierre. 1991. Un analyseur pour grammaires lexicales-fonctionnelles. *TA Informations* 32(2). 19–34.
- Zwicky, Arnold M., Joyce Friedman, Barbara C. Hall & Donald E. Walker. 1965. The MITRE syntactic analysis procedure for Transformational Grammars. In *Proceedings – FALL Joint Computer Conference*, 317–326. DOI:10.1109/AFIPS.1965.108.





# Grammatical theory

This book introduces formal grammar theories that play a role in current linguistic theorizing (Phrase Structure Grammar, Transformational Grammar/Government & Binding, Generalized Phrase Structure Grammar, Lexical Functional Grammar, Categorical Grammar, Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar, Construction Grammar, Tree Adjoining Grammar). The key assumptions are explained and it is shown how the respective theory treats arguments and adjuncts, the active/passive alternation, local reorderings, verb placement, and fronting of constituents over long distances. The analyses are explained with German as the object language.

The second part of the book compares these approaches with respect to their predictions regarding language acquisition and psycholinguistic plausibility. The nativism hypothesis, which assumes that humans possess genetically determined innate language-specific knowledge, is critically examined and alternative models of language acquisition are discussed. The second part then addresses controversial issues of current theory building such as the question of flat or binary branching structures being more appropriate, the question whether constructions should be treated on the phrasal or the lexical level, and the question whether abstract, non-visible entities should play a role in syntactic analyses. It is shown that the analyses suggested in the respective frameworks are often translatable into each other. The book closes with a chapter showing how properties common to all languages or to certain classes of languages can be captured.

“With this critical yet fair reflection on various grammatical theories, Müller fills what has been a major gap in the literature.” Karen Lehmann, *Zeitschrift für Rezensionen zur germanistischen Sprachwissenschaft*, 2012

“Stefan Müller’s recent introductory textbook, ‘Grammatiktheorie’, is an astonishingly comprehensive and insightful survey of the present state of syntactic theory for beginning students.” Wolfgang Sternefeld und Frank Richter, *Zeitschrift für Sprachwissenschaft*, 2012

“This is the kind of work that has been sought after for a while. [...] The impartial and objective discussion offered by the author is particularly refreshing.” Werner Abraham, *Germanistik*, 2012

ISBN 978-3-944675-21-3



9 783944 675213